

**BETTS, PATTERSON & MINES P.S.**

Christopher W. Tompkins (WSBA #11686)

[CTompkins@bpmlaw.com](mailto:CTompkins@bpmlaw.com)

701 Pike Street, Suite 1400

Seattle, WA 98101-3927

**BLANK ROME LLP**

Henry F. Schuelke III (admitted *pro hac vice*)

[HSchuelke@blankrome.com](mailto:HSchuelke@blankrome.com)

1825 Eye St. NW

Washington, DC 20006

James T. Smith (admitted *pro hac vice*)

[Smith-jt@blankrome.com](mailto:Smith-jt@blankrome.com)

Brian S. Paszamant (admitted *pro hac vice*)

[Paszamant@blankrome.com](mailto:Paszamant@blankrome.com)

Jeffrey N. Rosenthal (admitted *pro hac vice*)

[Rosenthal-j@blankrome.com](mailto:Rosenthal-j@blankrome.com)

One Logan Square, 130 N. 18th Street

Philadelphia, PA 19103

Attorneys for Defendants Mitchell and Jessen

**UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF WASHINGTON  
AT SPOKANE**

SULEIMAN ABDULLAH SALIM,  
et al.,

Plaintiffs,

v.

JAMES E. MITCHELL and JOHN  
JESSEN,

Defendants.

NO. 2:15-cv-286-JLQ

**DEFENDANTS' REPLY  
STATEMENT OF UNDISPUTED  
FACTS**

Note on Motion Calendar:  
July 28, 2017, 9:30 a.m., at  
Spokane, Washington

DEFENDANTS' REPLY STATEMENT  
OF UNDISPUTED FACTS  
NO. 2:15-cv-286-JLQ

Betts  
Patterson  
Mines  
One Convention Place  
Suite 1400  
701 Pike Street  
Seattle, Washington 98101-3927  
(206) 292-9988

**Table of Contents**

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

**Page(s)**

**I.** DEFENDANTS’ RESPONSE TO PLAINTIFFS’ FACTS IN OPPOSITION..... 1

**I.** DR. MITCHELL CONTRACTS WITH THE GOVERNMENT ..... 34

**II.** ABU ZUBAYDAH IS CAPTURED ..... 43

**A.** Zubaydah Is Captured and Hospitalized ..... 43

**B.** Dr. Mitchell Is Contacted ..... 44

**III.** PLANNING FOR ZUBAYDAH’S INTERROGATION – APRIL 2002 ..... 48

**IV.** HELPLESSNESS AND LEARNED HELPLESSNESS ..... 55

**V.** INITIAL LEGAL APPROVAL OF NONTRADITIONAL INTERROGATION TECHNIQUES ..... 61

**VI.** IMPLEMENTING THE INITIAL PHASE OF ZUBAYDAH’S INTERROGATION IN APRIL 2002 ..... 66

**VII.** MAY 2002 ADJUSTMENT TO ZUBAYDAH’S INTERROGATION ..... 71

**VIII.** JUNE 2002 PLANNING FOR THE NEXT PHASE OF ZUBAYDAH’S INTERROGATION ..... 78

**IX.** JULY 2002 MEETINGS AT CIA HQS ..... 84

**X.** DOJ LEGAL APPROVAL TO USE EITS ON HVD ZUBAYDAH ..... 104

**XI.** APPLICATION OF THE EITS TO ZUBAYDAH ..... 128

1 **XII.** HQS CONTINUES EITS AFTER DRS. MITCHELL AND JESSEN  
2 WANT TO STOP ..... 135  
3 **XIII.** EITS ARE EXPANDED FOR USE ON OTHER HVDS ..... 145  
4 **XIV.** APPROVAL PROCESS FOR EITS ..... 151  
5 **XV.** PROCEDURE FOR APPLICATION OF EITS ..... 157  
6 **XVI.** MVD/LVD PROGRAM IS DEVELOPED SEPARATELY .... 165  
7 **XVII.** COBALT ..... 172  
8 **XVIII.** SULEIMAN ABDULLAH SALIM..... 178  
9 **XIX.** MOHAMED AHMED BEN SOUD ..... 183  
10 **XX.** PLAINTIFF GUL RAHMAN’S CAPTURE AND  
11 INTERROGATION ..... 187  
12 **XXI.** GUL RAHMAN’S DEATH..... 209  
13 **XXII.** RENDITION ..... 212  
14 **XXIII.** MITCHELL, JESSEN & ASSOCIATES ..... 212  
15 **XXIV.** FACTS RELATED TO INTERNATIONAL LAW ..... 213  
16 **XXV.** RELEVANT PROCEDURAL HISTORY..... 214

17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

1  
2 Defendants James Elmer Mitchell and John “Bruce” Jessen  
3 (“Defendants”), pursuant to Rule 56 of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure and  
4 Rules 7.1 and 56.1 of the Local Rules for the United States District Court, Eastern  
5 District of Washington, file this Reply Statement of Facts in support of their  
6 Motion for Summary Judgment (“Defendants’ Motion”).

7 Because they cannot dispute the facts central to Defendants’ Motion,  
8 Plaintiffs have advanced additional paragraphs that echo the narrative from their  
9 erroneous Motion for Partial Summary Judgment. Defendants disagree with  
10 many of these asserted facts. However, in order to avoid inadvertently creating  
11 an issue of fact given that many of the asserted facts are not relevant to  
12 Defendants’ Motion, Defendants do not contest for purposes of Defendants’  
13 Motion any fact set forth below to which no response is made. Defendants do,  
14 however, note where Plaintiffs mischaracterize the underlying citation or advance  
15 inadmissible evidence that cannot be considered on summary judgment.  
16

17 **DEFENDANTS’ RESPONSE TO PLAINTIFFS’ FACTS IN OPPOSITION**  
18

- 19 1. When the CIA captured its first prisoner, Abu Zubaydah, the CIA  
20 Counterterrorism Center had no experience or expertise on  
21 interrogation. Deposition of Jose Rodriguez 46:23-48:4 (Watt Decl.,  
22 Exh. A, cited hereinafter as “Rodriguez Dep.”).
- 23 2. Defendant Mitchell initially joined a three-person “behavioral team”  
24 which recommended that Abu Zubaydah be kept naked in a cell lit by  
25 halogen lamps for 24 hours per day, while being subjected constantly to  
26

1 rock music or other noise. Am. Answer, ECF No. 77 ¶ 38; ECF  
2 No. 182-4 at U.S. Bates 001826-28; ECF No. 182-6 at U.S.  
3 Bates 002000.

4  
5 3. Defendant Mitchell described to CIA officials at Langley that, in his  
6 assessment, Abu Zubaydah was still using “resistance to interrogation  
7 ploys,” and “wasn’t going to provide the information that they were  
8 looking for using rapport-based approaches,” at least not in a timely  
9 fashion. Deposition of James Elmer Mitchell 252:6-256:11 (Watt Decl.,  
10 Ex. B, cited hereinafter as “Mitchell Dep.”).

11 4. Jose Rodriguez, at the time, the head of the CIA’s Counterterrorism  
12 Center, believed that Defendant Mitchell had “a good vision for what  
13 needed to be done,” which was “the recommendation from him to use  
14 enhanced interrogation techniques.” Rodriguez believed Defendant  
15 Mitchell had “tremendous expertise” from his SERE experience. Watt  
16 Decl., Ex. A (Rodriguez Dep.) 37:3-38:13.

17  
18 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs misstate Rodriguez’s testimony, which  
19 was actually as follows:

20  
21 Q: When you said “he had a good vision for what needed to be  
22 done,” what was that good vision?

23 A: That good vision was the use of enhanced interrogations to  
24 get Abu Zubaydah to cooperate with us.

1 ECF 195-1, Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez Dep.) at 37:3-38:13.

2 5. Mr. Rodriguez “asked Dr. Mitchell if he would take charge of creating  
3 and implementing a program.” Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez Dep.)  
4 58:3-9.

5  
6 6. Defendant Mitchell agreed that, with Defendant Jessen’s assistance, he  
7 would “put together a psychologically based interrogation program”  
8 which he decided “would need to be based on what is called ‘Pavlovian  
9 Classical Conditioning.’” Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at  
10 MJ00022632.

11 7. On July 1, Defendant Mitchell participated in a meeting memorialized  
12 in a CIA cable that laid out CIA lawyers’ guidance as to the legal  
13 authorization process. CIA lawyers “emphasized” that no “method of  
14 interrogation whatsoever” should be dismissed, “so long as the  
15 interrogation team believes it will be effective.” The lawyers explained  
16 that, “of course, HQS will need to document in advance the legal  
17 analysis for such methods, to ensure that our officers are protected.”  
18 The cable summarized, “In short, rule out nothing whatsoever that you  
19 believe may be effective; rather, come on back and we will get you the  
20 approvals.” ECF No. 176-24 at U.S. Bates 1160.

21  
22 8. Mr. Rodriguez described Defendant Mitchell as “the architect of the  
23 CIA interrogation program.” Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez Dep.)  
24 53:19-21. John Rizzo, who was the top lawyer overseeing the CIA  
25 program described Defendants as “the original architects” of the  
26

1 program. When Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice requested a direct  
2 briefing in 2007 from the CIA program's architects, Defendants were  
3 the ones to meet with her in that role. Deposition of John Rizzo 68:14–  
4 69:24 (Watt Decl., Exh. D, cited hereinafter as “Rizzo Dep.”).

- 5  
6 9. Defendants' program was based in part on their proposal that prisoners  
7 be subjected to coercive methods until they reached a state of “learned  
8 helplessness.” *See* Watt Decl., Exh. E at U.S. Bates 001618 (Mitchell's  
9 qualifications noting that sometimes the appropriate mental state for a  
10 detainee is “learned helplessness”); Background Paper on CIA's  
11 Combined Use of Interrogation Techniques, ECF No. 177-29 at 2 (“The  
12 goal of interrogation is to create a state of learned helplessness . . . .”);  
13 ECF No. 182-4 at U.S. Bates 001825-28 (noting that one of the  
14 psychological states the interrogation process aimed to induce was  
15 “learned helplessness.”); ECF No. 182-13 at U.S. Bates 002020 (noting  
16 that “psychological and physical pressures have been applied to induce  
17 complete helplessness, compliance and cooperation from [Abu  
18 Zubaydah.]”); Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 128:08-129:8;  
19 Rodriguez Decl., ECF No. 175 ¶ 38 (“in working to achieve this goal,  
20 the [use of EITs] could produce a range of mental states in the subject,  
21 including, but not limited to, fear, learned helplessness, compliancy, or  
22 false hope.”).

1 10. Defendants “designed a program for the CIA to get prisoners to talk”  
2 and the CIA “would decide which prisoners to apply it to.” Watt Decl.,  
3 Exh. A (Rodriguez Dep.) 244:9-12.  
4

5 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs mischaracterize the cited testimony.  
6 While they accurately state Rodriguez’s testimony at 244:9-12, they omit  
7 Rodriguez’s later clarification of his testimony and statement that the  
8 enhanced interrogation techniques that were part of the July 2002 Memo  
9 were not intended to be used on low-value or medium-value detainees and  
10 that “the program” he spoke of was “the enhanced interrogation techniques  
11 for high-value detainees.” ECF 176-3, Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3 (Rodriguez  
12 Dep.) at 183:22-184:25; 186:17-20; Rosenthal Decl., Exh. 2 at 222:14-21.  
13

14 11. Defendants drew up a proposal that identified specific methods  
15 designed to “instill fear and despair,” including methods aimed at  
16 manipulating a prisoner’s being “very sensitive to situations that reflect  
17 a loss of status or are potentially humiliating.” ECF No. 182-8 at U.S.  
18 Bates 001110-11; SOF X; *see also* Deposition of John Bruce Jessen  
19 114:20-115:11 (Watt Decl., Exh. F, cited hereinafter as “Jessen Dep.”);  
20 Watt Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 262:5-21.  
21

22 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs misstate the language in the July 2002  
23 Memo (ECF No. 182-8, Ladin Decl., Exh. H at U.S. Bates 001110-11),  
24 which stated,  
25  
26



1 The aim of using these techniques is to dislocate the subject's  
2 expectations concerning how he is apt to be treated and instill fear and  
3 despair. The intent is to elicit compliance by motivating him to provide  
4 the required information, while avoiding permanent physical harm or  
5 profound and pervasive personality change.  
6

7 . . .

8 Use of Diapers. [Zubaydah] appears to be very fastidious. He spends  
9 much time cleaning himself and seems to go out of his way to avoid  
10 circumstances likely to bring him in contact with potentially unclean  
11 objects or material. He is very sensitive to situations that reflect a loss  
12 of status or are potentially humiliating. One way to leverage his  
13 concerns, while helping ensure his wound doesn't become infected with  
14 human waste when in cramped confinement is to place him in an adult  
15 diaper.  
16

17 ECF No. 182-8, Ladin Decl., Exh. H at U.S. Bates 001110-11.  
18

19  
20 12. Defendants based their list of coercive methods on techniques used in  
21 training in the Department of Defense's Survival, Evasion, Resistance,  
22 and Escape ("SERE") program. Watt Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.)  
23 186:1-187:3.

24 13. "The techniques used in SERE school, based, in part, on Chinese  
25 Communist techniques used during the Korean War to elicit false  
26

1 confessions, include stripping students of their clothing, placing them in  
2 stress positions, putting hoods over their heads, disrupting their sleep,  
3 treating them like animals, subjecting them to loud music and flashing  
4 lights, and exposing them to extreme temperatures.” S. Comm. on  
5 Armed Servs., 110th Cong., 2d Sess., Report on Inquiry into the  
6 Treatment of Detainees in U.S. Custody (Comm. Print 2008), ECF  
7 No. 182-9 (“SASC Report”) at xiii, xxvi.  
8

9 **Defendants’ Response:** Defendants object to this “fact” as inadmissible  
10 hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802). *See* Defendants’ Motion to Exclude the SSCI  
11 Report filed June 26, 2017, ECF No. 198.  
12

13 14. Defendant Jessen admitted that techniques used in SERE training were  
14 based in part on coercive interrogation methods inflicted by enemies on  
15 American soldiers in the Korean War. He testified that he didn’t “know  
16 who determines what’s legal and illegal, but the techniques were to  
17 represent what we thought our enemy might do if they weren’t adhering  
18 to the Geneva Conventions.” Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 57:3-14;  
19 65:10-23.  
20

21 **Defendants’ Response:** Defendants dispute that Dr. Jessen “admitted”  
22 that the SERE techniques were based on interrogation methods used on  
23 American soldiers during the Korean War. In response to the question  
24 “Did you ever have an understanding that the SERE techniques were based  
25 in part on Chinese Communist techniques from the Korean War?”, Dr.  
26

1           Jessen said “I think I do remember that.” Jessen Dep. 57:3-14. Defendants  
2 do not dispute for purposes of Plaintiffs’ Motion that Dr. Jessen’s  
3 testimony is otherwise accurately quoted.  
4

5           15. SERE training differed from Defendants’ proposal: Techniques were  
6 used on volunteers, not on prisoners with serious injuries and open  
7 wounds. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 134:21-135:20. SERE  
8 volunteers knew the start and end date of their training, and could end it  
9 at any time, while prisoners were made to believe that their  
10 interrogation could last for the rest of their natural lives. ECF  
11 No. 182-9, SASC Report at 31; ECF No. 182-10 at U.S. Bates  
12 001957-58.  
13

14           **Defendants’ Response:** Defendants object to the reference to and reliance  
15 upon the SASC Report, which is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802).  
16 See Defendants’ Motion to Exclude the SSCI Report filed June 26, 2017,  
17 ECF No. 198.  
18

19           16. Waterboarding as carried out by Defendants was different from the  
20 technique used in SERE training: it involved much larger volumes of  
21 water, and Defendant Jessen or Defendant Mitchell acknowledged that  
22 Defendants’ method was “different because it is ‘for real’ and is more  
23 poignant and convincing.” ECF No. 176-25 at U.S. Bates 001376.  
24  
25  
26

1 17. Coercive methods were also used on detainees in the CIA program with  
2 a higher frequency than permitted in the SERE program. Watt Decl.,  
3 Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 156:14-24.  
4

5 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs misrepresent Dr. Jessen’s cited  
6 testimony. Dr. Jessen testified that the SERE pressures were applied to  
7 detainees “the same as they were applied in the SMU training, but their  
8 frequency was more in the CIA Program.” Dr. Jessen does not state that  
9 the pressures were applied more “than permitted in the SERE program”  
10 and Plaintiffs present no evidence to support this statement. ECF 182-3,  
11 Ladin Decl., Exh. C, (Jessen Dep.) 156:14-24.  
12

13 18. Defendants knew the effect of their proposed methods might be  
14 different for prisoners than for volunteers. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen  
15 Dep.) 127:11-24. But when Defendant Mitchell presented his proposal  
16 to the Director of the CIA and the head of CTC, he did not mention that  
17 fact. Watt Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 281:4-16. Nor did Defendants  
18 bring this critical difference to the attention of Mr. Rizzo. Watt Decl.,  
19 Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 151:15-154:18.  
20

21 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs have admitted for purposes of  
22 Defendants’ Motion that Defendants told the CIA that “any physical  
23 pressures applied to extremes can cause severe mental pain or suffering . . .  
24 The safety of any technique lies primarily in how it is applied and  
25 monitored.” Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 156.  
26

1 In addition, Plaintiffs mischaracterize Dr. Jessen’s cited testimony. When  
2 asked, “In your mind, is there a difference between having these things  
3 pressures done to you by a hostile government versus in training?”, Dr.  
4 Jessen responded, “In terms of how they’re employed, no; in terms of  
5 where you’re at emotionally, I think it is different . . . I think you’d have  
6 more concern about the outcome.” ECF 182-3, Ladin Decl., Exh. C,  
7 (Jessen Dep.) 127:11-24.  
8

9 Plaintiffs also mischaracterize Dr. Mitchell’s cited testimony. Dr. Mitchell  
10 testified that in one specific meeting with the Director of the CIA and Jose  
11 Rodriguez, he did not mention that “the application of SERE techniques,  
12 which had been able to be used for many years without producing  
13 problems, might nonetheless produce problems in a different setting where  
14 the subject is not there voluntarily.” The cited testimony does not indicate  
15 that Dr. Mitchell was “presenting” a “proposal” nor that this issue was not  
16 discussed at some other time – as Plaintiffs have admitted was the case.  
17 Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 156. ECF 176-1, Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, (Mitchell  
18 Dep.) 277:11-281:16.  
19

20  
21 19. Mr. Rizzo testified that CIA documents show that Defendants “made a  
22 representation about whether these techniques could cause severe  
23 mental or physical pain or suffering,” indicating that Defendants “did  
24 provide information that OLC considered in assessing the legality of the  
25 techniques.” Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 44:7-47:3.  
26

1           **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs mischaracterize the citation to the  
2 deposition of John Rizzo as testimony when it was, in fact, part of a  
3 question posed by Plaintiffs’ attorney. Rizzo did not adopt or agree with  
4 the characterizations. Rather, Rizzo testified that the document from which  
5 Plaintiffs’ counsel was reading made the statement Plaintiffs’ counsel read  
6 by stating “Appears to be the case, yes.” Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.)  
7 44:7-47:3.  
8

9  
10       20. When the CIA “sought and obtained legal authorization” for the  
11 “enhanced interrogation technique program,” the approval “was based  
12 upon what [Mr. Rodriguez] had learned from Drs. Mitchell and Jessen  
13 with regard to the SERE program.” Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez  
14 Dep.) 97:14-23.

15           **Defendants’ Response:** Defendants do not dispute the stated fact, but  
16 clarify that the CIA engaged in an extensive “back and forth” with the  
17 OLC, during which time the CIA provided OLC with information from  
18 different sources, including JPRA, OTS, and Defendants. Defs.’ Reply  
19 SUF ¶¶ 113, 140-48, 150-51, 155-61, 165.  
20

21       21. Defendants admit that on July 23, 2002, they provided to CIA lawyers  
22 their view of the necessity for and safety of their methods. A cable  
23 transmitted on that date discloses that certain CIA employees were  
24 concerned that the experience of SERE volunteer trainees might not be  
25 analogous to “a man forced through these processes and who will be  
26

1 made to believe this is the future course of the remainder of his life.”  
2 However, the CIA employees noted that that they “defer to experts”—  
3 i.e. Defendants. ECF No. 182-25 at CIA # 01771 (reprocessed). In  
4 response to this concern, Defendants wrote that Abu Zubaydah’s  
5 “demonstrated abilities” to resist interrogation, combined with “his  
6 current level of confidence, and his reluctance to provide threat  
7 information” supported their recommendation to use “absolutely  
8 convincing” methods as part of a strategy with “a high probability of  
9 overwhelming subject's ability to resist.” Defendants wrote that their  
10 “plan hinges on the use of an absolutely convincing technique. The  
11 waterboard meets this need.” Defs.’ Statement of Undisputed Facts  
12 (“SOF”), ECF No. 170 at ¶¶ 154-57; see also Watt Decl., Exh. G at U.S.  
13 Bates 001839-40 (“The waterboard technique remains the IC SERE  
14 psychologists’ recommended, absolutely convincing technique for the  
15 aggressive phase.”) Defendants did not acknowledge any difference  
16 between SERE volunteers and the use of their methods on prisoners.  
17  
18

19 **Defendants’ Response:** In citing to Watt Decl., Exh. G at U.S. Bates  
20 001839-40, Plaintiffs cite to an outdated version of the document that was  
21 heavily redacted. The CIA reprocessed this document on June 9, 2017 with  
22 additional information that stated: “The waterboard technique remains the  
23 IC SERE psychologists’ recommended, absolutely convincing technique  
24 for the aggressive phase. If it is disapproved, however, recommend  
25  
26

1 relooking at the interrogation plan as currently envisioned.” Rosenthal  
2 Decl. Exh. 10, US Bates 001840 (reprocessed June 9, 2017).  
3

4 22. In the same cable, Defendants, serving as “experts” as to the necessity  
5 and safety of their methods, referred CIA headquarters only to training  
6 data, and did not mention any studies on the use of coercion on  
7 prisoners rather than volunteers. They further asserted that the “fact that  
8 the waterboard overwhelms most people’s ability to resist is precisely  
9 why IC SERE psychologists think this procedure would be effective  
10 against the resistance strategies successfully employed by subject to  
11 date.” ECF No. 182-25 at U.S. Bates 001770-71.  
12

13  
14 23. Defendants’ representations were provided to CIA lawyers, who “then  
15 provided information to the” Justice Department Office of Legal  
16 Counsel (“OLC”). SOF ¶ 157.

17 24. Subsequently, at the end of July, OLC lawyer John Yoo provided a  
18 memo and a briefing on Defendants’ methods to Attorney General John  
19 Ashcroft, who concluded that “[w]ith respect to waterboarding . . .  
20 Yoo’s position was aggressive, but defensible.” ECF No. 176-11 (OPR  
21 Report) at U.S. Bates 000647. By August 2, 2002, the Attorney General  
22 approved the use of waterboarding. SOF ¶ 166.  
23  
24  
25  
26



1 25. On August 3, 2002 Mr. Rizzo had a CIA cable transmitted to the  
 2 interrogation team, including Defendants, which confirmed that the  
 3 approval of Defendants' methods was based on, *inter alia*, a  
 4 representation by "the SERE psychologists on the interrogation team  
 5 that the procedures described above should not produce severe mental  
 6 physical pain or suffering . . . nor would they be expected to produce  
 7 prolonged mental harm continuing for a period of months or years (such  
 8 as the creation of persistent posttraumatic stress disorder), given the  
 9 experience with these procedures and the subject's resilience to date."  
 10 SOF ¶ 168. Mr. Rizzo testified that Defendants were the "SERE  
 11 psychologists on the interrogation team" whose representations as to  
 12 safety formed a basis for the Department of Justice approval. Watt  
 13 Decl., Ex. D (Rizzo Dep.) 44:15-45:3.  
 14  
 15

16 **Defendants' Response:** Plaintiffs do not fully quote the relevant language.  
 17 US Bates 001763 states "We understand from OTS [REDACTED], OMS,  
 18 and the SERE psychologists on the interrogation team . . . ." Defs.' Reply  
 19 SUF ¶ 168, quoting Rizzo Decl., Exh. J at US Bates 001763.  
 20

21 26. Over the course of a nineteen-day "aggressive phase," Defendants  
 22 observed firsthand as Abu Zubaydah, vomited, "appeared despondent,"  
 23 cried, "was visibly trembling," displayed "despair and helplessness,"  
 24 was "trembling and shaking," "frantically pleaded" that "he had given  
 25 everything he knew," suffered "involuntary body (leg, chest, and arm)  
 26

1 spasms, “continue to cry,” suffered “involuntary stomach and leg  
2 spasms,” became “distressed to the level that he was unable to  
3 effectively communicate,” “cried, begged, and pleaded; finally  
4 becoming hysterical.” ECF No. 183-11 at U.S. Bates 001758; ECF No.  
5 182-15 at U.S. Bates 001801; ECF No. 182-16 at U.S. Bates 001804-  
6 1805; ECF No. 182-23 at U.S. Bates 001807-08; ECF No. 182-17 at  
7 U.S. Bates 001943-44; ECF No. 182-18 at U.S. Bates 001947; ECF No.  
8 182-10 at U.S. Bates 001955-57; ECF No. 182-20 at U.S. Bates  
9 001957-59; ECF No. 182-13 at U.S. Bates 002022; ECF No. 182-22 at  
10 U.S. Bates 002364; ECF No. 177-24 at U.S. Bates 002380.

11  
12  
13 27. Defendant Mitchell testified that when he heard Abu Zubaydah cry  
14 during Defendants’ infliction of their methods on him, “you know what  
15 I hear when someone is making a noise like that? I hear a clear airway,  
16 which is what we’re supposed to really monitor, because what, mattered  
17 is whether or not he can breathe in the—in the moment. Do you know  
18 what I mean? Long-term there were some things that matter. But  
19 we’ve got a psychologist and a physician and other people out there  
20 monitoring these things to be sure that they don’t go too far.” Watt  
21 Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 300:11-24.

22  
23  
24 28. After seventeen days of the “aggressive phase,” the interrogation team,  
25 which included Defendants, wrote to CIA headquarters that “the  
26

1 aggressive phase” of Abu Zubaydah’s interrogation “should be used as a  
2 template for future interrogation of high value captives.” ECF  
3 No. 182-13 at U.S. Bates 002023.  
4

5 **Defendants’ Response:** US Bates 002019-23 cannot be attributed to the  
6 “interrogation team” or “Defendants.” Other documents indicate that a  
7 team from HQS was at GREEN with the interrogation team at this time,  
8 and the HQS team reported back to HQS. Ladin Decl., Exh. K at U.S.  
9 Bates 001423–24 (“A team of senior CTC officers traveled from  
10 Headquarters to [REDACTED] to assess Abu Zubaydah’s compliance and  
11 witnessed the final waterboard session, after which, they reported back to  
12 Headquarters that the EITs were no longer needed on Abu Zubaydah.”).  
13 The sender is redacted in US Bates 002019-23 and not otherwise identified.  
14 ECF 182-13, Ladin Decl., Exh. M at U.S. Bates 002019-23. All cables  
15 went through the COB without review from Defendants and Defendants  
16 were unable to draft cables during this time period. Jessen Dep. 143:2-13;  
17 Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 298. Thus, it cannot be inferred that the interrogation  
18 team or Defendants drafted and sent this cable.  
19

20  
21 29. After nineteen days of the “aggressive phase” Defendants and the rest of  
22 the interrogation team issued the assessment that “...we have  
23 successfully broken subject’s willingness to withhold threat and  
24 intelligence information. He is presently in a state of complete  
25  
26

1 subjugation and total compliance.” ECF No. 182-12 at U.S. Bates  
2 002382-83.  
3

4 **Defendants’ Response:** The quoted language in US Bates 002382-83  
5 cannot be attributed to Defendants. The sender is redacted and the  
6 interrogation team included many individuals. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 168.  
7 Furthermore, all cables went through the COB without review from  
8 Defendants and Defendants were unable to draft cables during this time  
9 period. ECF 176-2, Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Dep. 143:2-13; Defs.’  
10 Reply SUF ¶ 298.  
11

12 30. Defendants’ methods became the basis for the CIA’s enhanced  
13 interrogation program. Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez Dep.) 59:19–  
14 60:25, 63:6-10.  
15

16 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs mischaracterize the cited testimony.  
17 While they accurately state Rodriguez’s testimony at 60:25 and 63:6-10,  
18 they omit Rodriguez’s later clarification of his testimony and statement that  
19 the enhanced interrogation techniques that were part of the July 2002  
20 Memo were not intended to be used on low-value or medium-value  
21 detainees and that “the program” he spoke of was “the enhanced  
22 interrogation techniques for high-value detainees.” ECF 176-3, Tompkins  
23 Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Dep. at 183:22-184:25; 186:17-20, Rosenthal  
24 Decl, Exh. 2 at 222:14-21.  
25  
26

1 31. Defendants participated in the program's initial expansion, opining on  
2 potential lessons from Abu Zubaydah's interrogation for future  
3 interrogations. Watt Decl., Exh. H at U.S. Bates 001611; Watt Decl.,  
4 Exh. I at U.S. Bates 001891-92. Defendants' contracts expanded after  
5 Abu Zubaydah's interrogation as well. For example, less than two  
6 months after Abu Zubaydah's interrogation, the value of Defendant  
7 Jessen's contract had doubled. Watt Decl., Exh. J at U.S. Bates 000086,  
8 000092, 000094.  
9

10 **Defendants' Response:** Plaintiffs mischaracterize the underlying  
11 documents. Contrary to Plaintiffs' statement, the documents do not  
12 indicate that Defendants participated in "the program's" initial expansion.  
13 Rather, US Bates 001611 indicates that all those involved in Zubaydah's  
14 interrogation, including CTC Legal, the incoming and outgoing Chief of  
15 Base, the Usama Bin Laden taskforce, the Office of Technical Services, IC  
16 SERE psychologists, and additional personnel, were asked for  
17 observations,. Similarly, US Bates 001891-92 indicates that in December  
18 2002, after the CIA had already designed and operated a training for  
19 "High-Value Target" interrogation techniques, Defs.' Reply SUF ¶ 226,  
20 Dr. Mitchell, as "one data point", was asked for feedback from Zubaydah's  
21 interrogation. ECF 182-30, Ladin Decl., Exh. DD at U.S. Bates 001891-  
22 92. As stated at US Bates 001891, CTC was "[c]learly . . . in charge of the  
23 operation" and thus the CIA determined how to use the information it  
24  
25  
26

1 requested from Defendants and had complete control over any  
2 “expansion.” Plaintiffs’ also present no evidence to support the statement  
3 that Dr. Mitchell’s contract value increased.  
4

5 32. Defendants “continued to consult on the EITs for years after Abu  
6 Zubaydah.” Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez Dep.) 244:9-24.  
7

8 33. By January 2003, the methods that Defendants had proposed and used  
9 on Abu Zubaydah were standardized as the official “Enhanced  
10 Interrogation Techniques” in the “enhanced interrogation program”  
11 used on CIA prisoners, including the CIA prisoners at COBALT. ECF  
12 No. 182-25 at U.S. Bates 001170-72; Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.)  
13 64:8-23.  
14

15 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. Rizzo did not  
16 testify that “the methods that Defendants had proposed and used on  
17 Zubaydah were standardized as the official ‘Enhanced Interrogation  
18 Techniques.’” Rather, Rizzo testified that US Bates 001170-72 represented  
19 instructions as to how interrogations were to be conducted within the legal  
20 authorization and stated that the techniques developed for Zubaydah  
21 “served as a template for the enhanced interrogation techniques that were  
22 used on a number of subsequent high value detainees.” ECF 182-31, Ladin  
23 Decl., Exh. EE, Rizzo Dep. 64:8–65:15.  
24

25 Additionally, US Bates 00170-72 does not reflect “methods Defendants  
26

1 had proposed and used on Abu Zubaydah,” but includes interrogation  
2 techniques not contained in the July 2002 Memo. Specifically, it includes  
3 the use of isolation, reduced caloric intake, deprivation of reading material,  
4 use of loud music or white noise (non-harmful), and the abdominal slap.  
5 ECF 182-32, Ladin Decl., Exh. FF at U.S. Bates 001170–72.  
6

7 34. With the exception of the “abdominal slap” technique, the standardized  
8 “Enhanced Techniques” are the methods Defendants proposed in July  
9 2002. ECF No. 182-8 at U.S. Bates 001110-11. The “abdominal slap”  
10 was a technique that Defendants used on Abu Zubaydah in an  
11 interrogation that they claimed was successful. ECF No. 77 ¶ 49.  
12

13 **Defendants’ Response:** Defendants’ Answer at ¶ 77 does not state the  
14 abdominal slap was used “in an interrogation that they claimed was  
15 successful” and this assertion is unsupported by admissible evidence. ECF  
16 77 ¶ 49.  
17

18 35. Defendants were aware of a phenomenon called “abusive drift” in  
19 which, once coercion was employed, interrogators would tend to exceed  
20 approved limits, resulting in even more severe abuse of prisoners. Watt  
21 Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 35:24-36:17; Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell  
22 Manuscript) at MJ00022633, MJ00022857.  
23

24 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs mischaracterize the record. Defendants  
25 admit they were aware of the concept of abusive drift. However, Plaintiffs’  
26

1 statement that “once coercion was employed, interrogators would tend to  
2 exceed any approved limits, resulting in even more severe abuse of  
3 prisoners” is unsupported by the record and contrary to Dr. Jessen’s  
4 testimony explaining that abusive drift occurs when there is not proper  
5 oversight. ECF 182-3, Ladin Decl., Exh. C (Jessen Dep.) at 35:24-36:17  
6

7 36. “As initially proposed, sleep deprivation was to be induced by shackling  
8 the subject in a standing position, with his feet chained to a ring in the  
9 floor and his arms attached to a bar at head level, with very little room  
10 for movement.” ECF No. 176-11 (OPR Report) at U.S. Bates 000643.  
11 “[D]etainees were typically shackled in a standing position, naked  
12 except for a diaper.” *Id.* at U.S. Bates 000733; Watt Decl., Exh. F  
13 (Jessen Dep.) 228:20-229:2.  
14

15  
16 37. Defendant Jessen was involved in using diapers, the “insult slap,” and  
17 sleep deprivation—by chaining a detainee to an overhead bar while  
18 nude or in a diaper—on Mr. Rahman at COBALT. According to  
19 Defendant Jessen, Mr. Rahman was subjected to consistent sleep  
20 deprivation for days, with Mr. Rahman “chained to the overhead bar in  
21 his cell,” to induce “sleep deprivation right from the beginning.” ECF  
22 No. 182-36 at U.S. Bates 001049, 001051. Defendant Jessen used an  
23 “insult slap” on Mr. Rahman. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 238:22-  
24 241:15, 211:7-15. During the weeks Mr. Rahman spent in the CIA  
25  
26



1 prison before his death, he was mostly naked or wearing a diaper.  
2 Ladin Decl., Exh. S at U.S. Bates 001291. Defendant Jessen admitted  
3 that Mr. Rahman's diaper and clothes were removed at the  
4 interrogators' direction. *Id.* Defendant Mitchell was also present at an  
5 interrogation of Mr. Rahman at COBALT. *Id.* at U.S. Bates 001290.  
6

7  
8 38. Defendant Jessen observed other interrogators and guards using a "hard  
9 takedown" on Mr. Rahman: a renditions team dragged Mr. Rahman out  
10 of his cell, cut his clothes off, taped him, and put a hood over his head.  
11 ECF No. 182-36 at U.S. Bates 1051. They slapped him and punched  
12 him as they ran him up and down the long corridor adjacent to his cell.  
13 *Id.* When Mr. Rahman stumbled, the team dragged him along the  
14 ground. Afterwards, Mr. Rahman had abrasions on his head and leg and  
15 "crusty contusions on his face, leg, and hands." *Id.* Defendant Jessen  
16 told a CIA interrogator at COBALT that he had not used the technique,  
17 but it was worth trying. *Id.* Defendant Jessen suggested to the CIA  
18 interrogator that if you do a hard takedown, you should "leverage that in  
19 some way." Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 197:12-198:7. Defendant  
20 Jessen said an interrogator should speak to the prisoner afterwards, to  
21 "give them something to think about." ECF No. 176-22 at U.S.  
22 Bates 001133.  
23  
24  
25  
26

1 39. Defendant Jessen said the hard takedown was a “good technique, but  
2 these kinds of things need to be written down and codified with a stamp  
3 of approval or you’re going to be liable.” ECF No. 182-36 at U.S.  
4 Bates 001049.  
5

6  
7 40. Days after Defendant Jessen observed that Mr. Rahman displayed early  
8 signs of hypothermia, Defendant Jessen recommended that the CIA  
9 “continue the environmental deprivations [Mr. Rahman] is  
10 experiencing.” ECF No. 182-36 at U.S. Bates 001050; ECF No. 182-40  
11 at U.S. Bates 001057. Defendant Jessen provided an assessment that  
12 Mr. Rahman was impervious to most of Defendants’ methods, and that  
13 “it will be the consistent and persistent application of deprivations  
14 (sleep loss and fatigue) and seemingly constant interrogations which  
15 will be most effective in wearing down this subject’s resistance  
16 posture.” *Id.* at U.S. Bates 001057-58.  
17

18  
19 41. Defendant Jessen believed that “the pressures that had been exerted on  
20 [Mr. Rahman]” had succeeded in an “interrogation breakthrough, but  
21 Rahman had not broken down” prior to his death. ECF No. 182-36 at  
22 U.S. Bates 1053. According to Defendant Jessen, “Rahman appeared to  
23 be healthy, fatigued, cold, and he knew how to use physical problems or  
24 duress as a resistance tool.” *Id.*  
25  
26

1 42. Four days after Defendant Jessen left COBALT, an interrogator  
2 conducted only a brief question session with Mr. Rahman “based on  
3 Jessen’s recommendation that Rahman be left alone and environmental  
4 deprivations continued.” ECF No. 176-25 (OIG Report) at U.S. Bates  
5 001312. Two days later, Mr. Rahman—deprived of food, sleep,  
6 clothing, and warmth—died of hypothermia. *Id.* at U.S.  
7 Bates 001272-73.  
8

9  
10 43. Defendants “taught other interrogators how to use their techniques,” by  
11 “train[ing] other CIA interrogators in the program.” Rizzo Dep. 67:11-  
12 17. Defendants admit they were “instrumental in training and  
13 mentoring other CIA interrogators.” Watt Decl., Exh. L at U.S.  
14 Bates 001585-86. Defendant Mitchell was tasked with “supervising]  
15 the activity of medical and security elements” during the initial phase of  
16 Abu Zubaydah’s interrogation. ECF No. 177-39 at U.S. Bates 1642.  
17

18 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. The CIA  
19 conducted training in “High-Value Target” interrogation techniques in late  
20 2002, before Plaintiffs Salim and Ben Soud’s interrogations. The training  
21 was designed, developed, and conducted by individuals from CTC other  
22 than Drs. Mitchell and Jessen, and Drs. Mitchell and Jessen played no role  
23 in the interrogation training. Individuals from JPRA were instructors at  
24 this training. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 226. Dr. Mitchell testified that he was  
25  
26

1 not involved in training or mentoring until after 2005, after the time when  
2 Plaintiffs complain of their interrogations. ECF 191, Paszaman Decl.,  
3 Exh. 2, Mitchell Dep. 343:6-344:11.  
4

5 44. After the program was investigated by the Senate Select Committee on  
6 Intelligence, the CIA agreed with the Committee's conclusion that the  
7 Agency "allowed a conflict of interest to exist wherein the contractors  
8 who helped design and employ the enhanced interrogation techniques  
9 also were involved in assessing the fitness of detainees to be subjected  
10 to such techniques and the effectiveness of those same techniques."  
11 Watt Decl., Exh. M (CIA Response) at 3.  
12

13 **Defendants' Response:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. The CIA did  
14 not "agree" with the Committee's conclusion. Rather the CIA responded to  
15 the Committee's conclusion by stating, that the Committee's Report  
16 "correctly points out that the propriety of the multiple roles performed by  
17 contracted psychologists—particularly their involvement in performing  
18 interrogations as well as assessing the detainees' fitness and the  
19 effectiveness of the very techniques they had devised—raised concerns and  
20 prompted deliberation within CIA, but it fails to note that at least some of  
21 these concerns were addressed" in early 2003. ECF 183-14, Ladin Decl.,  
22 Exh. BBB (CIA Response) at 10. Finally, the CIA Response is  
23 inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802).  
24  
25  
26

1 45. Defendants suggest that their conflict of interest was “not problematic,”  
2 but the CIA’s official assessment is that “we agree that CIA should have  
3 done more from the beginning of the program to ensure there was no  
4 conflict of interest-real or potential-with regard to the contractor  
5 psychologists who designed and executed the techniques while also  
6 playing a role in evaluating their effectiveness, as well as other closely-  
7 related tasks.” The CIA stated that it “has since taken steps to ensure  
8 that our contracts do not have similar clauses with the contractors  
9 grading their own work. Watt Decl., Exh. M (CIA Response) at 10-11,  
10 25; Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 117:15-23.  
11

12  
13 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. Rizzo does not  
14 testify to the information cited by Plaintiffs, but simply stated

15 Q: So, you would agree that the CIA should have done more to  
16 ensure that there was no conflict of interest when the contractor  
17 psychologists evaluated their own techniques?

18 A: “I think that is a fair, a fair suggestion”.  
19

20  
21 ECF 195-4, Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 117:15-23. Finally, the CIA  
22 Response is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802).

23 46. Mitchell, Jessen, and Associates received \$81 million in taxpayer  
24 money. ECF No. 77 ¶ 68; Watt Decl., Exh. M (CIA Response) at 49.  
25 The contract was a “sole source contract” ECF No. 183-9 at U.S.  
26

1 Bates 001629. Defendants formed the company to meet the CIA  
2 program's "growing demand for expert consultation, operational  
3 interrogation and exploitation capabilities." Watt Decl., Exh. L at U.S.  
4 Bates 001586.  
5

6 **Defendants' Response:** The CIA Response is inadmissible hearsay (Fed.  
7 R. Evid. 802).  
8

9 47. Defendants' contracts were executed in the United States before they  
10 traveled to a CIA black site. Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript)  
11 at MJ00022597; Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 105:19-109:2.  
12

13 48. Defendants' personal contracts specifically included work on the CIA  
14 program performed in the United States, which was designated as  
15 "consultation and recommendation for applying methodology/CONUS,"  
16 with "CONUS" meaning within the "Continental United States." *See,*  
17 *e.g.*, Watts Decl., Exh. N at U.S. Bates 000056; Watt Decl., Exh. A  
18 (Rodriguez Dep.) 34:10-12. Defendants' company likewise specified its  
19 own facility, located in Spokane, Washington, as a location where  
20 "[w]ork under this effort shall be performed." Watt Decl., Exh. O at  
21 U.S. Bates 001607.  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

1           **Defendants’ Response:** Defendants clarify that their company was not  
 2 formed until 2005, after Plaintiffs were released from CIA custody. ECF  
 3 195-15, Watt Decl., Exh. O at U.S. Bates 001607.

4  
 5 49. It was at CIA headquarters in Langley that Defendants “put together the  
 6 list of techniques” that would serve as the basis of the CIA program.  
 7 Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 129:3-10.

8  
 9 50. Defendants’ own invoices reflect that they regularly billed the United  
 10 States government for “consultation” work on the CIA program that  
 11 they performed from the United States. *See, e.g.*, Ladin Decl., Exh. P  
 12 (redacted invoices) at MJ00023539, MJ00023543-63.

13  
 14           **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. The  
 15 underlying documents do not indicate that Defendants’ “regularly” billed  
 16 for work in the United States. The documents show that in 2002, Dr.  
 17 Mitchell billed for 1 day of work done within the United States (ECF 195-  
 18 16, Watt Decl., Exh. P at MJ00023543), that in 2003, Dr. Mitchell billed  
 19 for 6 days of work done within the United States (*id.* at MJ00023539;  
 20 MJ00023545), and that from January 1, 2004 –August 22, 2004 (the date  
 21 by which all Plaintiffs were released from CIA custody Defs.’ Reply SUF  
 22 ¶¶ 273, 282, 324), Dr. Mitchell billed for 17 days of work done within the  
 23 United States (ECF 195-16, Watt Decl., Exh. P at MJ00023548;  
 24 MJ00023550). The documents show that in 2002, Dr. Jessen billed for 2  
 25  
 26

1 days of work done within the United States (*id.* at MJ00023558;  
2 MJ00023562), that in 2003, Dr. Jessen billed for 4 days of work done  
3 within the United States (*id.* at MJ00023563), and that from January 1,  
4 2004 –August 22, 2004, Dr. Jessen billed for 0 days of work done within  
5 the United States (*id.* at MJ00023558-63).  
6

7 51. Defendants met at Langley to evaluate which of their torture methods  
8 they thought “were required for the conditioning process” and which  
9 methods Defendants “now believed were completely unnecessary.”  
10 Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022862.  
11

12 **Defendants’ Response:** Defendants clarify that this meeting occurred in  
13 2006, well after Plaintiffs were no longer in CIA custody. ECF 195-3,  
14 Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022862.  
15

16 52. In 2007, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice wanted a personal  
17 briefing on the program from its original architects. Defendants,  
18 accompanied by John Rizzo, met with the Secretary in the United  
19 States. Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 68:14-69:8. During the  
20 discussion of sleep deprivation, the Secretary of State expressed concern  
21 that Defendants’ method—which involved shackling a prisoner’s hands  
22 to an overhead tether—evoked an image similar to the prisoner abuse  
23 scandal that had taken place at Abu Ghraib. ECF No. 183-11 at U.S.  
24 Bates 001175-76. Defendants “indicated the possibility of devising  
25 alternative methods to deprive sleep,” and resolved to “work on  
26



1 alternative methods for implementing sleep deprivation EIT and  
2 propose courses of action.” *Id.* at U.S. Bates 001176-77.  
3

4  
5 **Defendants’ Response:** Defendants clarify that this meeting occurred in  
6 June 2007, well after Plaintiffs were no longer in CIA custody. ECF No.  
7 183-11, Ladin Decl., Exh. K at U.S. Bates 001175-76.  
8

9 53. Defendants played additional leading roles in the program from the  
10 United States, including “provid[ing] high-level briefings to the 7th  
11 floor,” i.e., to CIA’s top management, as well as the production of  
12 papers evaluating and justifying the use of “coercive physical pressures”  
13 as part of interrogation. Watt Decl., Exh. Q at U.S. Bates 001909; Watt  
14 Decl., Exh. R at U.S. Bates 002285-2291.  
15

16 **Defendants’ Response:** Defendants clarify that all the meetings and  
17 communications Plaintiffs reference occurred in 2005, well after Plaintiffs  
18 were no longer in CIA custody. ECF 195-17, Watt Decl., Exh. Q at U.S.  
19 Bates 001909; ECF 195-18, Watt Decl., Exh. R at U.S. Bates 002285-2291.  
20

21 54. Defendant Jessen testified that “HVDs were only the highest valued  
22 people, like KSM, and Zubaydah and Nashiri and Gul Rahman.” Watt  
23 Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 201:1-13. Defendant Jessen admitted that,  
24 at COBALT, Mr. Rahman “became the focus” of the “High Value  
25 Target cell,” and that Defendant Jessen personally evaluated whether  
26

1 “HVT [High Value Target] enhanced measures” should be used on  
2 Mr. Rahman. ECF No. 175-18 at U.S. Bates 001057; Ladin Decl.,  
3 Exh. S at U.S. Bates 001289.  
4

- 5 55. The CIA transferred numerous “high value detainees” from its own  
6 custody to “military custody.” Ladin Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell  
7 Manuscript) at MJ00022862.

8 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. The document  
9 indicates that on September 6, 2006, President Bush announced that all the  
10 existing CIA detainees had been moved into military custody at GTMO.  
11 ECF 182-5, Ladin Decl., Exh. E (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022862.  
12

- 13 56. In response to a letter from John Rizzo, the Office of Legal Counsel  
14 provided advice to the CIA based on the CIA’s representation that  
15 “once the CIA assesses that a detainee no longer possesses significant  
16 intelligence value, the CIA seeks to move the detainee into alternative  
17 detention arrangements.” ECF No. 176-9 at U.S. Bates 000289.  
18

- 19  
20 57. While at COBALT, Defendant Jessen personally requested permission  
21 to apply “the following [moderate value target] interrogation pressures  
22 . . . as deemed appropriate by [Jessen], . . . isolation, sleep deprivation,  
23 sensory deprivation (sound masking), facial slap, body slap, attention  
24 grasp, and stress positions” to a prisoner held there. Ladin Decl., Exh. S  
25 at U.S. Bates 001287.  
26

1  
2  
3 58. Defendant Jessen also used “enhanced interrogation techniques” and  
4 “rough stuff” on another CIA detainee who was classified as a “medium  
5 value detainee.” A contemporaneous CIA report states that “Several  
6 medium value detainees have been detained and interrogated at  
7 COBALT. For example . . . Ammar al-Baluchi . . . . Although these  
8 individuals were not planners, they had access to information of  
9 particular interest, and the Agency used interrogation techniques at  
10 COBALT to seek to obtain this information.” ECF No. 176-25 at U.S.  
11 Bates 11392-11393. Defendant Jessen was “involved in Ammar  
12 al-Baluchi’s enhanced interrogations.” After “[t]he rough stuff was  
13 over,” Defendant Mitchell “help[ed] debriefers elicit his cooperation.”  
14 Ladin Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022811. Many years  
15 later, Defendant Mitchell wrote that al-Baluchi was a “high value  
16 detainee.” *Id.* at MJ00022822.

17  
18  
19 59. There was no separate “enhanced interrogation techniques” program  
20 apart from the methods that Defendants initially recommended for use  
21 on Abu Zubaydah, which were later standardized throughout the CIA  
22 program. Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 64:8-23; 101:20-102:15;  
23 ECF No. 182-32 at U.S. Bates 001170-72.

24  
25 **Defendants’ Response:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. Rizzo did not  
26

1 testify that “the methods that Defendants had proposed and used on  
2 Zubaydah were standardized as the official ‘Enhanced Interrogation  
3 Techniques.’” Rather, Mr. Rizzo testified that US Bates 001170-72  
4 represented instructions as to how interrogations were to be conducted  
5 within the legal authorization and stated that the techniques developed for  
6 Zubaydah “served as a template for the enhanced interrogation techniques  
7 that were used on a number of subsequent high value detainees.” ECF 182-  
8 31, Ladin Decl., Exh. EE, Rizzo Dep. 64:8–65:15. Additionally, US Bates  
9 00170-72 does not reflect “methods Defendants had proposed and used on  
10 Abu Zubaydah,” but includes interrogation techniques not contained in the  
11 July 2002 Memo. Specifically, it includes the use of isolation, reduced  
12 caloric intake, deprivation of reading material, use of loud music or white  
13 noise (non-harmful), and the abdominal slap. ECF 182-32, Ladin Decl.,  
14 Exh. FF at U.S. Bates 001170–72.  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

1 Defendants James Elmer Mitchell and John “Bruce” Jessen, by their  
2 undersigned attorneys, pursuant to Local Rule 56.1(a), submit this Reply  
3 Statement of Undisputed Facts in Support of their Motion for Summary  
4 Judgment. Although Defendants do not address all of Plaintiffs’ responses,  
5 Defendants reproduce the entire Statement of Facts to provide the Court with one  
6 operative document that contains all the parties’ positions with respect to each  
7 statement.  
8

9 **I. DR. MITCHELL CONTRACTS WITH THE GOVERNMENT**

10  
11 1. Drs. James Elmer Mitchell (“Dr. Mitchell”) and John “Bruce” Jessen  
12 (“Dr. Jessen”) are psychologists. (Tompkins Decl. Exh. 1, Deposition of Dr.  
13 James Elmer Mitchell (“Mitchell Tr.”) at 23:5-9; Exh. 2, Deposition of Dr. John  
14 Bruce Jessen (“Jessen Tr.”) at 18:1-6.)  
15

16 Undisputed.

17  
18 2. On August 8, 2001, the United States Government (“U.S.” or the  
19 “Government”) contracted with Dr. Mitchell as an independent contractor to  
20 “identify reliable and valid methods of conducting cross-cultural psychological  
21 assessments.” (*Id.*, Exh. 7 at US Bates 000025.)<sup>1</sup>  
22  
23

24  
25 <sup>1</sup> The parties have stipulated that all documents produced by the U.S. are  
26 authentic and meet the admissibility requirements of Federal Rule of Evidence

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 3. The contract's term was September 1, 2001 until August 31, 2002.  
4 (*Id.*, Exh. 7 at US Bates 000027.)

5 Undisputed.

6  
7 4. On September 11, 2001, Al-Qaida attacked the United States  
8 resulting in the death of thousands of innocent American civilians. *See*  
9 Defendants' Motion to Take Judicial Notice filed May 22, 2017, ECF No. 165.

10  
11 Plaintiffs do not dispute the truth of the facts contained in paragraph 4.  
12 However, in accordance with the Court's Order on Defendants' Motion to Take  
13 Judicial Notice, Plaintiffs reserve the right to contest the admissibility of these  
14 facts at trial. *See* ECF No. 189 (“[T]he question of if, and in what manner [the  
15 9/11 facts] would be presented to a jury is a more complicated question which  
16 would require Federal Rule of Evidence 403 balancing and other  
17 considerations.”).

18  
19 5. In response, the Department of Justice's (“DOJ”) Office of Legal  
20 Counsel (“OLC”) conducted an extensive analysis of President George W. Bush's  
21 authority to use “[f]orce” to “both retaliate for [the September 11] attacks, and to  
22

23  
24 803(6). Tompkins Decl. Exh. 3, Deposition of Jose Rodriguez (“Rodriguez Tr.”)  
25 at 79:6-21, 118:12-119:9.)

1 prevent and deter future assaults on the Nation.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 10 at US  
2 Bates 000560.)  
3

4 Plaintiffs do not dispute that the referenced document, U.S Bates 000560,  
5 contains the quotations in paragraph 5. However, Plaintiffs object to Defendants’  
6 characterization of the cited document as “extensive” as subjective and  
7 argumentative.  
8

9 **6.** On September 17, 2001, President Bush signed a Memorandum of  
10 Notification that expressly authorized the Central Intelligence Agency (“CIA”)  
11 “to capture and detain individuals who pose a continuing, serious threat of  
12 violence or death to U.S. persons and interests or who are planning terrorist  
13 activities” (“MON”). (*Id.*, Exh. 9 at US Bates 000289; Declaration of John Rizzo  
14 (“Rizzo Decl.”) ¶ 4.)  
15

16 Undisputed, except that Plaintiffs object to the extent that the cited  
17 document constitutes hearsay.  
18

19 **Defendants’ Reply:** The parties have stipulated that all documents  
20 produced by the U.S. are authentic and meet the admissibility requirements of  
21 Federal Rule of Evidence 803(6). Tompkins Decl. Exh. 3, Deposition of Jose  
22 Rodriguez (“Rodriguez Tr.”) at 79:6-21, 118:12-119:9. Additionally the Public  
23 Records exception applies (Fed. R. Evid. 803(8)).  
24

25 **7.** Pursuant to the MON, the Director of the CIA directed the CIA’s  
26 Counterterrorism Center (“CTC”) to establish a program “to capture, detain, and

1 interrogate the highest-value al-Qa'ida operatives to obtain critical threat and  
2 actionable intelligence.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 34 at US Bates 001631.)  
3

4 Undisputed, except that contrary to Defendants’ Fact #7 asserting that the  
5 program was “pursuant to the MON,” the MON does not include the word  
6 “interrogate.”  
7

8 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs concede that the President authorized the  
9 CIA to “capture and detain” individuals pursuant to the unreleased MON. The  
10 Office of Inspector General also determined detainee interrogations are “justified  
11 as part of the CIA’s general authority and responsibility to collect intelligence.”  
12 (Tompkins Decl., ECF 176, Exh. 25 at US Bates 001350; Exh. 34 at US Bates  
13 001631.)  
14

15 **8.** One purpose of the program was to collect threat and actionable  
16 intelligence. (*Id.*)

17 Undisputed.  
18

19 **9.** CTC is the organization within the CIA that carries out covert action,  
20 foreign intelligence operations, and counter-terrorism analysis. (Tompkins Decl.,  
21 Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 20:12-17.)  
22

23 Undisputed.

24 **10.** The CIA, as part of this program, began building secret detention  
25 facilities referred to as “black-sites.” (Rizzo Decl. at ¶¶ 5-6.)  
26



1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **11.** On December 21, 2001, the U.S., specifically the CIA’s Office of  
4 Technical Service (“OTS”), entered into another contract with Dr. Mitchell, this  
5 time for him to provide “consultation and research on counterterrorism and  
6 special ops.” (Declaration of Jose Rodriguez (“Rodriguez Decl.”), Exh. A at US  
7 Bates 000037; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 23:19-24.)  
8

9 Undisputed.

10 **12.** This contract’s term was January 1, 2002 until December 31, 2002.  
11 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. A at US Bates 000039.)  
12

13 Undisputed.

14 **13.** The contract indicates that Dr. Mitchell was eligible for this contract  
15 because he was “an expert in conducting applied research in high-risk operational  
16 settings to provide consultation and research in the area of counter-terrorism and  
17 covert action/covert influence operations.” (*Id.*, Exh. A at US Bates 000042.)  
18

19 Undisputed.

20 **14.** By June 13, 2002, Dr. Mitchell’s contract was again expanded for  
21 him to serve as a “consultant to CTC special programs.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 8  
22 at US Bates 000061-64).  
23  
24  
25  
26

1 Undisputed, except that contrary to Defendants’ Fact #14, the contract is  
2 dated June 13, 2003, not 2002.  
3

4 **15.** The daily rate Mitchell negotiated with the CIA was less than other  
5 deployed psychologists were paid to do behavioral consultation on interrogations  
6 at places like Gitmo. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 218:12-220:8.)  
7

8 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact # 15, which is supported only by Defendant  
9 Mitchell’s uncorroborated, self-serving, apparently hearsay-based testimony,  
10 evidence in the record establishes that the rate Defendants were paid was higher  
11 than others. The Senate Intelligence Committee Report states that the \$1800/day  
12 that Defendants were paid was “four times” what other interrogators—who were  
13 not authorized to use Defendants’ methods—were paid. Watt Decl., Exh. T  
14 (SSCI Report) at 66.  
15

16 **Defendants’ Reply:** The SSCI Report is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R.  
17 Evid. 802) and the Public Records Exception to the hearsay rule does not apply  
18 (Fed. R. Evid. 803(8). *See* Defendants’ Motion to Exclude the SSCI Report filed  
19 June 26, 2017, ECF No. 198.  
20

21 **16.** At the time, Dr. Mitchell had 13 years of experience in the U.S. Air  
22 Force’s (“USAF”) Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape (“SERE”) training  
23 program. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 25 at US Bates 001352.)  
24

25 Undisputed.  
26

1           **17.**       Dr. Mitchell was the SERE Psychologist for the USAF Survival  
2 School from 1989 until 1996. In addition, for over six years, Dr. Mitchell was  
3 part of a counterterrorism unit which relied on SERE training to protect classified  
4 information. In both assignments, he was responsible for becoming familiar with  
5 different ways that foreign and domestic enemy organizations approached  
6 interrogations. (*Id.*, Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 46:2-14; 58:19-20; 59:16-20; 129:2-  
7 3.)  
8

9           Undisputed.  
10

11           **18.**       Dr. Mitchell often collaborated with Dr. Jessen, who was at the time  
12 employed by the Department of Defense (“DoD”) and who had 19 years of SERE  
13 experience. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 25 at US Bates 001352.)  
14

15           Undisputed.  
16

17           **19.**       The SERE training program falls under the DoD Joint Personnel  
18 Recovery Agency (“JPRA”). JPRA is responsible for SERE training, which is  
19 offered by the U.S. Army, Navy, and Air Force to personnel who face the greatest  
20 risk of being captured during military operations. SERE students are taught how  
21 to survive in various terrain, evade and endure captivity, resist interrogation in  
22 “hostile” areas, and conduct themselves to prevent harm to themselves and fellow  
23 prisoners of war. (*Id.*, Exh. 25 at US Bates 001352; Exh. 34 at US Bates 001633;  
24 Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 62:22-63:2; Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 58:5-13.)  
25

26           Undisputed.

1           **20.**       At SERE, Dr. Jessen monitored students for problems experienced  
2 while going through the program. He also helped design advanced courses that  
3 specifically prepared trainees for capture by terrorist groups. To create these  
4 advanced courses, Dr. Jessen was required to know and understand the  
5 techniques, tactics, and procedures of the various terrorist groups. (*Id.*, Exh. 2,  
6 Jessen Tr. at 30:5-21, 34:3-35:11, 71:22-73:6.)  
7

8           Undisputed.  
9

10          **21.**       Pursuant to the December 21, 2001 contract, Dr. Mitchell was  
11 commissioned to review the “Manchester Manual” and other Al-Qa’ida  
12 documents. The Manchester Manual had been stolen from the Army Special  
13 Operations School at Fort Bragg and contained instructions for resistance to  
14 interrogation. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 68:18-69:16, 76:14-24; Exh. 1, Mitchell  
15 Tr. at 163:22-164:6; Exh. 20 at US Bates 001099.)  
16

17          Undisputed, except for the clarification that the Manchester Manual was  
18 found by U.K. police in Manchester, England, and Defendants themselves  
19 describe the document as “captured Al Qaeda training manuals.” ECF No. 176-  
20 23 (U.S. Bates #001149)  
21

22          **22.**       Dr. Mitchell asked if Dr. Jessen could help in this review, which the  
23 CIA permitted. (Tompkins Decl. Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 68:18-69:16, 76:14-24.)  
24

25          Undisputed.  
26

1           **23.**       After conducting the review, Drs. Mitchell and Jessen drafted a  
2 paper on Al-Qa'ida's resistance to interrogation techniques, titled "Recognizing  
3 and Developing Countermeasures to Al-Qa'ida Resistance to Interrogation  
4 Techniques: A Resistance Training Perspective" (the "Resistance Training  
5 Perspective Paper"). (*Id.*, Exh. 25 at US Bates 001352; Exh. 23 at US Bates  
6 001148-57; Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 69:17-23.)  
7

8           Undisputed.  
9

10           **24.**       In the Resistance Training Perspective Paper, Drs. Mitchell and  
11 Jessen identified ways to identify whether a subject was using the resistance  
12 techniques articulated in the Manchester Manual during interrogations, and  
13 identified countermeasures the interrogator could use to combat such resistance  
14 techniques. None of the countermeasures consisted of coercive pressures—  
15 physical or otherwise. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 77:16-78:12; Exh. 23 at US  
16 Bates 001148-57; Exh. 20 at US Bates 001099.)  
17

18           Undisputed, except that the truth of the analysis and conclusions of the  
19 Paper is contradicted by evidence in the record that Defendants could not reliably  
20 identify resistance techniques or countermeasures. For example, Defendants  
21 assessed Abu Zubaydah as possibly resistant, but the record shows that he did not  
22 in fact resist providing threat information because he did not have any. ECF No.  
23 182-13 (U.S. Bates #002020) (pronouncing the aggressive phase a success  
24 because they "confidently assess[ed] that he [did] not possess undisclosed threat  
25 information, or intelligence that could prevent a terrorist event."").  
26

1  
2  
3 **II. ABU ZUBAYDAH IS CAPTURED**

4 **A. Zubaydah Is Captured and Hospitalized.**

5 **25.** Abu Zubaydah (“Zubaydah”) was captured by the U.S. on March 27,  
6 2002. (*Id.*, Exh. 25 at US Bates 001351.)

7 Undisputed.

8  
9 **26.** Zubaydah was the first so-called High-Value Detainee (“HVD”) to  
10 be captured. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 15; Rizzo Decl. ¶ 7; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4,  
11 Deposition of John Rizzo (“Rizzo Tr.”) at 18:21-25, 19:1; Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr.  
12 at 146:15-24.)

13  
14 Disputed to the extent that at the time Abu Zubaydah was captured, the  
15 term “HVD” did not exist. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 200:10–13.

16 **27.** HVD has a very specific meaning. An HVD is defined as an enemy  
17 of the United States, in particular, someone who is believed to have intelligence  
18 involving threats to the United States, its people, or its interests overseas.  
19 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 145:1-13, 145:5-9.)

20  
21 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #27, facts in the record establish that there  
22 was not a specific or consistent meaning of HVD in the CIA program. At times,  
23 the CIA told the Justice Department’s Office of Legal Counsel that to qualify as  
24 an HVD, and thereby be eligible for application of “enhanced interrogation  
25 techniques,” a prisoner had to be a “senior member” of al-Qa’ida or an associated  
26

1 terrorist group with “knowledge of imminent terrorist threats” or “direct  
2 involvement in planning and preparing” terrorist actions.” Watt Decl., Exh. T  
3 (SSCI Report) 425. On the other hand, other purported HVDs were never  
4 suspected of having information on, or a role in, terrorist plotting. *Id.*  
5

6 **Defendants’ Reply:** The SSCI Report is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R.  
7 Evid. 802) and the Public Records Exception to the hearsay rule does not apply  
8 (Fed. R. Evid. 803(8)). *See* Defendants’ Motion to Exclude the SSCI Report filed  
9 June 26, 2017, ECF No. 198. Furthermore, the SSCI Report relies entirely on a  
10 fax to Acting Assistant Attorney General Levin from [REDACTED] dated  
11 January 4, 2005, which is well after Plaintiffs were in CIA custody, and is  
12 therefore irrelevant.  
13

14 **28.** Zubaydah was injured during his capture; a number of bullets caused  
15 a large leg wound. As a result, Zubaydah was provided with medical care.  
16 (Rizzo Decl., Exh. L at US Bates 001850; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 25 at US Bates  
17 001352.)  
18

19 Undisputed.

20  
21 **B. Dr. Mitchell Is Contacted.**

22 **29.** In anticipation of Zubaydah’s release from the hospital, the CIA and  
23 Federal Bureau of Investigation (“FBI”) assembled a team that would formally  
24 interrogate Zubaydah at a different site. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 25 at US Bates  
25 001352; Exh. 20 at US Bates 001099.)  
26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **30.** A CTC attorney recommended that Dr. Mitchell be made part of the  
4 interrogation team. (*Id.*, Exh. 20 at US Bates 001099.)

5  
6 Undisputed.

7 **31.** OTS had previously recommended Dr. Mitchell to CTC/LGL.<sup>2</sup> CTC  
8 decided to hire him to provide psychological consultation to CTC to support its  
9 efforts to debrief and interrogate Zubaydah. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶¶ 12, 14;  
10 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 26:3-10, 32:18-20, 36:25-37:2.)

11  
12 Undisputed.

13 **32.** The CIA thereafter asked Dr. Mitchell if he would deploy with the  
14 interrogation team to observe Zubaydah's interrogations and help the CIA  
15 psychologist that was tasked to develop countermeasures to Zubaydah's  
16 resistance. Dr. Mitchell agreed to be part of the interrogation team. (Tompkins  
17 Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 214:2-11; 217:14-21.)

18  
19 Undisputed.

20  
21 **33.** Simply stated, the CIA determined it needed to do something  
22 different from what had been done. (*Id.*, Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 37:3-23.)

23  
24 <sup>2</sup> The abbreviation "CTC/LGL" refers to CTC's legal department.  
25 (Declaration of James Elmer Mitchell ("Mitchell Decl.") ¶ 8.)



1 Undisputed except to the extent that this statement purports to present a  
 2 uniform view within the CIA. The record shows that, to the contrary, CIA  
 3 officers were “concerned that future public revelation of the CTC Program is  
 4 inevitable and will seriously damage Agency officers’ personal reputations as  
 5 well as the reputation and effectiveness of the Agency itself.” ECF No. 176-25  
 6 (U.S. Bates #001441).  
 7

8 **34.** On April 1, 2002, a cable was sent from CIA Headquarters (“HQS”)  
 9 to the black-site where Zubaydah was being held, GREEN. The cable transmitted  
 10 the paper Drs. Mitchell and Jessen had drafted entitled Recognizing and  
 11 Developing Countermeasures to Al-Qa’ida Resistance to Interrogation  
 12 Techniques: A Resistance Training Perspective. The information was sent “at  
 13 the request of CTC/OPS and ALEC<sup>3</sup> . . . for \_\_\_\_\_<sup>4</sup> use with the interrogation of  
 14 Abu Zubaydah.” (*Id.*, Exh. 49 at US Bates 002006-14; Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at  
 15 182:15-21.)  
 16

17 Undisputed.  
 18

19 **35.** On April 3, 2002, Dr. Mitchell signed a proposed contract  
 20 modification to provide on-site “psychological consultation to CTC in debriefing  
 21

---

22  
 23 <sup>3</sup> ALEC was a CIA station dedicated exclusively to finding Osama Bin  
 24 Ladin. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 208:23-209:3.)

25 <sup>4</sup> Blanks such as this indicate a redaction in the underlying document.  
 26

1 and interrogation operations for Quick Response Tasking.” (*Id.*, Exh. 21 at US  
2 Bates 001101.)

3  
4 Undisputed.

5  
6 **36.** On April 3, 2002, CTC met with several senior operational and  
7 security individuals to develop an interrogation strategy for Zubaydah. The  
8 strategy was then communicated to GREEN via cable. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 45  
9 at US Bates 001923-25.)

10 Undisputed.

11  
12 **37.** The cable stated that an “operational psychologist, \_\_\_\_\_ office  
13 of security, \_\_\_\_\_ and an OTS/OAD \_\_\_\_\_ contract psychologist  
14 Mitchell who has extensive military background in interrogation” would travel to  
15 GREEN to assist in planning Zubaydah’s interrogation. (*Id.*, Exh. 45 at US Bates  
16 001923-25.)

17  
18 Undisputed.

19  
20 **38.** The cable also indicated that the CIA expected the interrogation to  
21 be difficult because Zubaydah had likely received counter-interrogation training.  
22 (*Id.*, Exh. 45 at US Bates 001923-25; Rizzo Decl., Exh. D at US Bates 001608.)

23 Undisputed.

1           **39.**       On April 4, 2002, Dr. Mitchell's December 21, 2001, contract with  
2 the CIA was modified to reflect CTC's hiring him to provide additional services.  
3 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. B at US Bates 000047.)  
4

5           Undisputed, except for clarification that the referenced contract indicates  
6 that the purpose of the modification was to increase the contract value from  
7 \$10,000 to \$101,600.  
8

9           **III. PLANNING FOR ZUBAYDAH'S INTERROGATION – APRIL 2002**

10           **40.**       From the outset, the CIA established that the CIA's Station  
11 Representative was responsible for all activities at GREEN. (*Id.*, Exh. C at US  
12 Bates 001779-82.)  
13

14           Undisputed, except that the cited cable also indicates that various  
15 individuals would assume a variety of roles in relation to Abu Zubaydah's  
16 interrogation at GREEN.  
17

18           **41.**       At GREEN, the Chief of Base reported to the Station Representative,  
19 who reported to the Chief of Station, who reported back to personnel at CIA  
20 Headquarters. (Mitchell Decl. ¶ 6.)  
21

22           Undisputed.

23           **42.**       In April 2002, Dr. Mitchell became part of the psychological team  
24 monitoring Zubaydah's interrogation. This team was led by a full-time CIA  
25 officer who was a psychologist. (Rodriguez Decl. at ¶¶ 17, 22; Tompkins Decl.,  
26

1 Exh. 41 at US Bates 001777-78; Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 149:19-23; Exh. 1,  
2 Mitchell Tr. at 214:2-11, 217:14-21, 232:4-233:16.)  
3

4 Undisputed.

5  
6 **43.** Dr. Mitchell’s role was to observe the interrogation conducted by the  
7 CIA and make recommendations to CTC as to how Zubaydah’s resistance to  
8 interrogation could be overcome. (Rodriguez Decl. at ¶¶ 17, 22; Tompkins  
9 Decl., Exh. 41 at US Bates 001777-78; Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 149:19-23; Exh.  
10 1, Mitchell Tr. at 214:2-11, 217:14-21, 232:4-233:16.)

11 Undisputed.

12  
13 **44.** While in this role, Dr. Mitchell reported directly to HQS and Jose  
14 Rodriguez (“Rodriguez”), who was aware of Mitchell’s activities. (Rodriguez  
15 Decl. ¶ 18)

16 Undisputed.

17  
18 **45.** Rodriguez was CTC’s Chief Operating Officer from September 2001  
19 – May 2002, when he became the Director of CTC. In these roles he had a  
20 reporting channel to the Director of the CIA. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 4; Tompkins  
21 Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 19:4-7, 20:6-11, 21:10-14.)  
22

23 Undisputed.

1           **46.**       On April 7, 2002, the three-member behavior interrogation team  
2 (including Dr. Mitchell) viewed the holding compound and interrogation room  
3 where Zubaydah would be transferred after he was released from the hospital.  
4 They suggested several environmental modifications to create an atmosphere that  
5 enhances the strategic interrogation process. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 48 at US  
6 Bates 001999-2000; Rizzo Decl., Exh. A at US Bates 001825-28.)  
7

8  
9           Undisputed, except that the terms “enhances” and “strategic” are subjective  
10 opinion, not fact. The referenced cable speaks for itself: “deliberate manipulation  
11 of the environment is intended to cause psychological disorientation, and reduced  
12 psychological wherewithal for the interrogation, the deliberate establishment of  
13 psychological dependence upon the interrogator as well as an increased sense of  
14 learned helplessness,” and Defendant Mitchell “recommended that Zubaydah not  
15 be provided with any amenities, his sleep be disrupted and that noise be fed into  
16 Zubaydah’s cell.” Am. Answer, ECF No. 77 ¶ 34.  
17

18           **47.**       The CIA psychologist was in charge of the behavioral side of the  
19 interrogation. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 41 at US Bates 001777-78; Exh. 1, Mitchell  
20 Tr. at 236:11-18.)

21           Undisputed, except to clarify that while the cited document states that “one  
22 officer . . . is leading the psychological team assigned to the interrogation,” it also  
23 states that “another psychologist, Dr. James E. Mitchell, a contractor with  
24  
25  
26

1 extensive experience in interrogation techniques and resistance to these  
2 techniques was also included on the team.”  
3

4 **48.** The recommended modifications included painting the room white,  
5 installing halogen lights in both the holding cell and the interrogation room,  
6 installing a white curtain to partition off the holding cell from the interrogation  
7 room, building a vestibule to provide added control of potential orientation cues,  
8 the placement of short nap carpeting on the walls of the interrogation room and  
9 the sanding of the holding cell bars. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 48 at US Bates  
10 001999-2000.)  
11

12 Undisputed.  
13

14 **49.** Around the same time, while Zubaydah was still in the hospital, he  
15 was strategically permitted to establish a relationship of respect and tolerance  
16 with his then interrogators so that he would be more willing to disclose  
17 information that would be shameful or difficult. Despite these efforts, Zubaydah  
18 provided only what was regarded as “disposable information” that confirmed  
19 historical events and activities. (Rizzo Decl., Exh. A at US Bates 001825-28.)  
20

21 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #49, Defendant Mitchell’s assessment (joined  
22 by others on the CIA team) that Abu Zubaydah was providing only “disposable  
23 information,” is disputed because the record establishes that Abu Zubaydah had  
24 already provided information on Jose Padilla and Khalid Sheikh Mohamed. Watt  
25 Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez Dep.) 246:13–247:4; ECF No. 176-11 (U.S. Bates  
26

1 #000640). FBI agents involved in Abu Zubaydah’s interrogation likewise noted  
2 that the CIA’s assessment (in which Defendant Mitchell was involved) that Abu  
3 Zubaydah “is offering ‘throw away information’ and holding back from providing  
4 threat information” was contradicted by the fact that FBI agents had successfully  
5 elicited “critical information” from Abu Zubaydah without resorting to torture.  
6 Watt Decl., Exh. T (SSCI Report) 27. As was revealed once the CIA took  
7 control of the interrogation and it came to an end, Defendant Mitchell’s  
8 assessment (joined by others in the CIA) that Abu Zubaydah was withholding  
9 threat information was erroneous. *Id.* Cables during the aggressive phase of Abu  
10 Zubaydah’s interrogation repeatedly confirm that he had no threat information.  
11 ECF No. 182-13 (U.S. Bates #002020) (pronouncing the aggressive phase a  
12 success because Defendants and the CIA team “confidently assess[ed] that he  
13 [did] not possess undisclosed threat information, or intelligence that could prevent  
14 a terrorist event.”).

15  
16  
17 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not germane to the stated fact,  
18 which is that “Zubaydah provided only what *was regarded as* ‘disposable  
19 information’ that confirmed historical events and activities” – not that Zubaydah  
20 actually provided only “disposable information.” Whether or not Zubaydah had  
21 threat information is irrelevant to the CIA’s categorization of the information  
22 provided by Zubaydah.  
23

24 Plaintiffs also misrepresent the record. Dr. Mitchell did not assess the  
25 quality of the information provided by Zubaydah—CIA intelligence officers  
26

1 made that determination. Rizzo Decl., Exh. A at US Bates 001825 (The overall  
2 collection of information “appears to be information that is likely believed to be  
3 disposable and form [REDACTED] point of view already known”). Also,  
4 Plaintiffs ignore the undisputed fact that that after Zubaydah provided  
5 information about Jose Padilla and Khalid Sheikh Mohamed early on, his health  
6 improved and “once he regained his strength, he stopped talking” in the late  
7 spring/early summer of 2002, which is when the CIA began to think about other  
8 interrogation techniques. Rodriguez Tr. 150:23-153:23. Thus, Zubaydah’s initial  
9 cooperation is irrelevant.  
10

11 In addition, the SSCI Report is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802)  
12 and the Public Records Exception to the hearsay rule does not apply (Fed. R.  
13 Evid. 803(8)). *See* Defendants’ Motion to Exclude the SSCI Report filed June 26,  
14 2017, ECF No. 198.  
15

16 **50.** As a result, CTC further developed the details of the contemplated  
17 next stage of Zubaydah’s interrogation. According to Zubaydah’s then-existing  
18 interrogation plan, he would be transported from the hospital to the interrogation  
19 room at detention site GREEN in a state of pharmaceutical unconsciousness to  
20 decrease security concerns and disorient him when he awakened. (*Id.*, Exh. A at  
21 US Bates 001825-28; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 223:11-224:17.)  
22

23 Undisputed.  
24  
25  
26



1           **51.**       The physical environment in the interrogation room was meant to  
2 further disorient Zubaydah and remove his ability to control the environment.  
3 This was done through the use of bright (not physically harmful) lights in an all-  
4 white environment, white noise produced by sound “masking equipment” (not  
5 physically harmful), no natural light, and no routine schedule. Additionally,  
6 Zubaydah was to be kept awake for one-two days, and interrogators were not to  
7 respond to his requests or demands. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 55 at US Bates  
8 002169-72; Rizzo Decl. ¶ 10; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 21.)  
9

10           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #51, the evidence cited does not establish  
11 whether the methods described were or were not actually physically (let alone  
12 psychologically) harmful, regardless of the description in the cable.  
13

14           **52.**       The goal of this stage of interrogation was to develop three  
15 psychological conditions, one of them being helplessness, to enhance Zubaydah’s  
16 cooperation and willingness to discuss vital intelligence. The purpose was to  
17 reduce Zubaydah’s “sense of hope that his well-honed counter-measure  
18 interrogation skills will help him from disclosing important intelligence” by  
19 making it difficult for him to concentrate, plan or resist the interrogation process.  
20 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 55 at US Bates 002169-72; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 20.)  
21

22           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #52, the record shows that the stated goal of  
23 this stage of interrogation was the development of “learned helplessness” and not  
24 some other type of “helplessness.” ECF No. 182-4 (US Bates #001826).  
25  
26

1  
2 **IV. HELPLESSNESS AND LEARNED HELPLESSNESS**

3 **53.** “Helplessness” as used by psychologists has two different meanings.  
4 One meaning is the feeling of helplessness that occurs when people are placed in  
5 a situation that they feel they cannot escape. When experiencing helplessness,  
6 people often have a difficult time organizing and executing a course of action.  
7 The goal of SERE training is to induce a feeling of helplessness so that the trainee  
8 can learn how to continue to search for a way out despite the helpless feeling.  
9 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 76:3-77:20, 103:18-22.)  
10

11 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #53, the record does not establish that  
12 “helplessness” has two different meanings except from Defendant Mitchell’s self-  
13 serving and unsubstantiated testimony. The record establishes that the goal of  
14 Defendants’ methods was “learned helplessness” and not the type of  
15 “helplessness” described in asserted Fact #53. Watt Decl., Exh. E (U.S Bates  
16 #001618) (Mitchell’s qualifications noting that sometimes the appropriate mental  
17 state for a detainee is “learned helplessness”); ECF No. 177-29 (Background  
18 Paper on CIA’s Combined Use of Interrogation Techniques, ACLU-RDI 4586) at  
19 p.2 (“The goal of interrogation is to create a state of learned helplessness . . . .”);  
20 ECF No. 182-4 (US Bates #001826) (one of the psychological states the methods  
21 aimed to induce was “learned helplessness.”); ECF No. 182-13 (U.S Bates  
22 #002020) (noting that “psychological and physical pressures have been applied to  
23 induce complete helplessness, compliance and cooperation from [Abu  
24 Zubaydah].”).  
25  
26

1           **54.**       The other meaning is “learned helplessness” as discussed by Dr.  
2 Martin Seligman (“Dr. Seligman”). This is a profound level of helplessness that  
3 leads to a feeling of depression, passivity, and withdrawal. This level of  
4 helplessness would be catastrophic in SERE training because the trainee would no  
5 longer seek a solution. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 77:6-20, 273:23-  
6 274:6, 247:10-277:10.)  
7

8           Undisputed, except that contrary to Defendants’ Fact #54, and for the  
9 reasons stated in response to Fact #53, the record does not establish that  
10 “helplessness” has two different meanings.  
11

12           **55.**       Dr. Mitchell explained that the Army Field Manual used by the U.S.  
13 today contains guidance about placing an interrogation subject into a “temporary”  
14 situation they “perceive[] to be helpless,” and then giving them a way out of the  
15 situation by answering questions. Drs. Mitchell and Jessen explained  
16 helplessness in the same way to the CIA. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr.  
17 at 274:10-276:16; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 160:19-161:2.)  
18

19           Defendants’ Fact #55 is disputed, because it relies upon their inaccurate  
20 characterization of the Army Field Manual (“AFM”) rather than the AFM itself.  
21 In fact, the AFM operative in 2002-2003 describes and prohibits Defendants’  
22 methods, including sleep deprivation, denial of food, imprisonment in extremely  
23 confined spaces, and forcing individuals to maintain stress positions as torture.  
24 Watt Decl., Exh. T at 1-8 to 1-9.  
25  
26

1           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not address how Drs.  
2 Mitchell and Jessen explained the Army Field Manual and helplessness to the  
3 CIA. In fact, the current AFM corroborates their testimony by stating, “In the  
4 motional-futility approach, the HUMINT collector convinces the source that  
5 resistance to questioning is futile. This engenders a feeling of hopelessness and  
6 helplessness on part of the sources. Again, as with other emotional approaches,  
7 the HUMINT collector gives the source a ‘way out’ of the helpless situation.”  
8 Rosenthal Decl. Exh. 3, FM 2-22.3, September 2006 at 8-13 to 8-14.  
9

10           **56.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen did not advocate for the use of “learned  
11 helplessness.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 76:3-79:5; 87:17-88:16;  
12 97:6-100:24.)  
13

14           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #56, the record is clear that Defendants  
15 advocated for the use of “learned helplessness.” Watt Decl., Exh. E (U.S Bates  
16 #001618) (Mitchell’s qualifications noting that sometimes the appropriate mental  
17 state for a detainee is “learned helplessness”); ECF No. 177-29 (Background  
18 Paper on CIA’s Combined Use of Interrogation Techniques, ACLU-RDI 4586) at  
19 p.2. (“The goal of interrogation is to create a state of learned helplessness . . . .  
20 .”); ECF No. 182-4 (US Bates #001826) (one of the psychological states  
21 Defendants’ methods aimed to induce was “learned helplessness.”). At the end of  
22 the program applied to Abu Zubaydah, in which Defendants personally applied  
23 their methods, a cable noted that “psychological and physical pressures have been  
24  
25  
26

1 applied to induce complete helplessness, compliance and cooperation from the  
2 subject.” ECF No. 182-13 (U.S Bates #002020).  
3

4 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not support their statement  
5 that Defendants advocated for the use of learned helplessness. None of the  
6 following documents were drafted by Defendants or otherwise identify  
7 Defendants: ECF No. 177-29, Tompkins Decl. Exh. 69; ECF 182-4, Ladin Decl.,  
8 Exh. D at US Bates 001826; ECF 182-13, Ladin Decl., Exh. M at US Bates  
9 002020. These documents merely contain the term “learned helplessness,” or in  
10 the case of US Bates 002020, simply “helplessness.” *Id.* Even more, US Bates  
11 001825 is dated April 12, 2002, which is before Dr. Jessen was even involved  
12 with the CIA. Ladin Decl., Exh. D at US Bates 001826. Therefore, these  
13 documents do not support the implication that Defendants advocated for learned  
14 helplessness.  
15

16 **57.** CIA officers often misused the term “learned helplessness” in  
17 documents because they did not understand the distinction between helplessness  
18 to induce cooperation—as is utilized in SERE—and “learned helplessness,” as  
19 described by Dr. Seligman, which would inhibit cooperation. (Tompkins Decl.,  
20 Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 161:20-164:9  
21

22 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #57, the record shows that CIA officers used  
23 the term “learned helplessness” in the sense that Defendants contemporaneously  
24 used it. Both Mr. Rizzo and Mr. Rodriguez recalled Defendants describing  
25 “learned helplessness” as a goal of the Abu Zubaydah interrogation. Watt Decl.,  
26

1 Exh. D (Rizzo Tr.) 128:08–129:8; Watt Decl., Exh. V (Rodriguez Decl.) ¶ 38  
 2 (“in working to achieve this goal, the [use of Defendants’ methods] could produce  
 3 a range of mental states in the subject, including, but not limited to, fear, learned  
 4 helplessness, compliancy, or false hope.”) This strategy was ultimately adopted  
 5 by the CIA. ECF No. 177-29 (Background Paper on CIA’s Combined Use of  
 6 Interrogation Techniques, ACLU-RDI 4586) at p.2. (“The goal of interrogation is  
 7 to create a state of learned helplessness . . . .”).  
 8

9         **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not contradict Defendants’  
 10 asserted fact or create an issue of fact. The cited documents do not address  
 11 whether the CIA understood the distinctions in helplessness.  
 12

13         **58.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen would correct the CIA whenever the term  
 14 “learned helplessness” was “used inappropriately.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1,  
 15 Mitchell Tr. at 103:13-104:12; 108:1-20; 274:10-277:10; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2,  
 16 Jessen Tr. at 160:13-163:22; 163:23-164:23; 166:21-167:11; 168:10:169:24.)  
 17

18         Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #58, the record establishes that Defendants  
 19 supported the use of “learned helplessness” in the CIA program. In describing his  
 20 qualifications, Dr. Mitchell noted that “learned helplessness” is one of the  
 21 psychological states that interrogators should seek to induce in a detainee. Watt  
 22 Decl., Exh. E (U.S Bates #001618) (Mitchell’s qualifications noting that  
 23 sometimes the appropriate mental state for a detainee is “learned helplessness”).  
 24 Both Mr. Rizzo and Mr. Rodriguez recalled Defendants describing “learned  
 25 helplessness” as a goal of the program applied to Abu Zubaydah. Watt Decl.,  
 26

1 Exh. D (Rizzo Tr.) 128:08–129:8; Watt Decl., Exh. V (Rodriguez Decl.) ¶ 38  
 2 (“in working to achieve this goal, the [use of Defendants’ methods] could produce  
 3 a range of mental states in the subject, including, but not limited to, fear, learned  
 4 helplessness, compliancy, or false hope.”) This strategy was ultimately adopted  
 5 by the CIA. ECF No. 177-29 (Background Paper on CIA’s Combined Use of  
 6 Interrogation Techniques, ACLU-RDI 4586) at p.2. (“The goal of interrogation is  
 7 to create a state of learned helplessness . . . .”).  
 8

9       **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not dispute that the CIA  
 10 misused the term “learned helplessness” and that Defendants corrected them. A  
 11 document cited by Plaintiffs further supports that Defendants had to repeatedly  
 12 explain helplessness that would induce cooperation vs. helplessness that would  
 13 inhibit cooperation. Exhibit AAA to the Ladin Declaration is a Paper drafted by  
 14 Defendants in February 2005 entitled Interrogation and Coercive Physical  
 15 Pressures: A Quick Overview that states, “Moreover, when titrated improperly  
 16 and administered in an unpredictable relationship, coercive interrogation  
 17 techniques may induce a severe sense of hopelessness, *conditioned neurosis* or  
 18 disturbance in brain functioning that can undermine efforts to obtain intelligence.  
 19 . . . The effect can also be produced by 1) repeated, random application of  
 20 inescapable aversive stimuli progressive, . . . in our view, carrying procedures to  
 21 such lengths, *even if it were legal to do so*, is inappropriate and counterproductive  
 22 since the goal is to gather information, rather than leave the subject broken and  
 23 non-functional, and such activities may directly interfere with obtaining accurate  
 24  
 25  
 26

1 intelligence.” Ladin Decl. (ECF No. 183) at Exh. AAA at 002289-91 (emphasis  
2 in original).

3  
4 Finally, Plaintiffs’ response does not support their statement that  
5 Defendants supported the use of learned helplessness, as fully explained in  
6 Defendants’ Reply SUF ¶ 56.

7  
8 **V. INITIAL LEGAL APPROVAL OF NONTRADITIONAL**  
9 **INTERROGATION TECHNIQUES**

10 **59.** In or around early April 2002, attorneys and other personnel from  
11 CTC met with John Rizzo (“Rizzo”), who was then the CIA’s Chief Legal  
12 Officer, to provide a briefing. During the briefing, CTC personnel told Rizzo that  
13 CTC had “devised an interrogation plan for Zubaydah that contemplated the use  
14 of certain nontraditional interrogation techniques.” Following this meeting, Rizzo  
15 assumed responsibility for determining the legality of the proposed techniques  
16 and answering legal questions posed by Rodriguez and other CIA personnel.  
17 (Rizzo Decl. ¶¶ 9, 11; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 18:18-25, 19:1-5;  
18 170:10-15.)

19  
20 Undisputed.

21  
22 **60.** Rizzo subsequently instructed CTC attorneys (referred to herein as  
23 “CTC/LGL”) to research whether the contemplated proposed non-traditional  
24 interrogation techniques were legal. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 12; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4,  
25 Rizzo Tr. at 30:21-25, 31:5.)  
26



1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **61.** CTC/LGL preliminarily concluded that the techniques proposed by  
4 CTC appeared to be lawful; however Rizzo also wanted to confer with the DOJ to  
5 secure a written opinion regarding the techniques' legality. (Rizzo Decl. ¶¶ 12-  
6 14; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 28:23-25, 29:1, 31:8-10, 47:4-19,  
7 49:16-25, 182:18-23.)  
8

9 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #61, (1) it was the interrogation team at  
10 GREEN, including Defendant Mitchell, not CTC, that proposed to subject Abu  
11 Zubaydah to Defendants' methods. ECF No. 182-6 (U.S Bates #001999-2000);  
12 ECF No. 182-4 (U.S Bates #001825-28); Am. Answer, ECF No. 77 ¶ 34; and (2)  
13 the portions of the Rizzo transcript cited do not support Mr. Rizzo having  
14 conferred with the Justice Department regarding these methods. They refer  
15 instead to Mr. Rizzo's later discussions with the Justice Department regarding the  
16 legality of Defendants' "enhanced interrogation techniques."  
17

18 **62.** CTC/LGL sent a cable to GREEN in April 2002. The cable stated:  
19 "At this time, none of the interrogation methods described by \_\_\_\_\_ [not Drs.  
20 Mitchell or Jessen] nor any of the methods discussed at headquarters with the  
21 interrogation team, would appear to violate these [legal] prohibitions; nor would  
22 they appear to violate any of the additional provisions of the U.S. Federal (or  
23 state) law that apply to the conduct of interrogations by USG personnel." The  
24 legal provisions at issue included the Geneva Conventions and 18 U.S.C.  
25 §§ 2340-2340B of the U.S. Code. But, the cable also stated that "a more detailed  
26

1 response with any necessary legal fine-tuning” would be provided “next week,”  
2 and advised that, going forward, the interrogation team should consult closely  
3 with CTC/LGL regarding Zubaydah’s interrogation. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 12;  
4 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 55 at US Bates 002169-72; Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 31:13-17.)  
5

6 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #62, the Rizzo declaration (¶ 12) states: “I  
7 had my staff research whether these techniques were legal, and we concluded that  
8 *most of them* were lawful.” (emphasis added). Moreover, the cited cable does not  
9 state that the methods complied with the Geneva Conventions; instead, it made  
10 the claim that the “very restrictive provisions” of the Geneva Convention did not  
11 apply.  
12

13 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs do not dispute that the cable is accurately  
14 quoted, and the cited portion of the Rizzo declaration does not dispute the  
15 accuracy of the cable.  
16

17 **63.** On April 16, 2002, Rizzo met with the National Security Council’s  
18 (“NSC”) Legal Advisor, John Bellinger (“Bellinger”), OLC Deputy Assistant  
19 Attorney General John Yoo (“Yoo”), and two CTC attorneys. During the  
20 meeting, Rizzo explained that the CIA had developed a strategy for Zubaydah’s  
21 interrogation and he described the then-current strategy. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 16-17;  
22 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 199:7-24.)  
23

24 Undisputed.  
25  
26

1           **64.**       CTC attorneys in attendance also outlined the effects of the  
2 interrogation strategy. Specifically, CTC attorneys outlined the effects of learned  
3 helplessness, citing the psychologist who had developed the theory for them, who  
4 was not Drs. Mitchell or Jessen. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 18; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4,  
5 Rizzo Tr. at 200:1-12; Exh. 11 at US Bates 000648-49.)  
6

7           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #64, the record indicates that “[a]t the [April  
8 16, 2002] meeting, the CIA attorneys explained that the plan developed by CIA  
9 psychologists relied on the theory of ‘learned helplessness’... To bring about this  
10 condition, the CIA planned to disorient Abu Zubaydah ...”). ECF No. 176-11  
11 (OPR Report) at U.S. Bates 000647-48; Am. Answer, ECF No. 77 ¶ 34.  
12

13           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs response does not dispute Fact 64 or any  
14 aspect of it.  
15

16           **65.**       Rizzo asked that the OLC assess the legality of the interrogation  
17 strategy and issue a memorandum opinion. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 19.)  
18

19           Undisputed.

20           **66.**       The CIA did not have a role in the OLC’s internal deliberations  
21 about the legality of the interrogation strategy, except to respond to requests for  
22 additional information. Rizzo’s office did provide the OLC with requested  
23 information on a number of occasions. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 21; Tompkins Decl., Exh.  
24 4, Rizzo Tr. at 31:18-22, 33:10-14 (referencing a “back and forth” between OLC  
25 and the CIA); Tompkins Decl., Exh. 34 at US Bates 001631.)  
26

1 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #66, then-National Security Council Legal  
2 Adviser John Bellinger, stated that “there was ‘pressure’ from the CIA from the  
3 outset to approve the program. . . . Bellinger believed that this kind of  
4 presentation by the CIA ‘boxed in’ both the White House and the Department  
5 [of Justice] by making it impossible to reject the CIA’s recommendations.  
6 Bellinger concluded that [OLC attorney John] Yoo was ‘under pretty significant  
7 pressure to come up with an answer that would justify [the program]’ and that,  
8 over time, there was significant pressure on the Department to conclude that the  
9 program was legal and could be continued . . . .” ECF No. 176-11 (OPR Report)  
10 at U.S. Bates #00645–646.  
11

12  
13 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response relies upon and contains  
14 inadmissible hearsay. Although the OPR Report is a public record, the statements  
15 made by Bellinger constitute hearsay within hearsay, as they are not factual  
16 findings by the OPR, but rather statements made to OPR staff during an interview  
17 that were subsequently included in the OPR Report. *See* ECF 176-11, Tompkins  
18 Decl., Exh. 11 (OPR Report) at US Bates 00645–646. Accordingly, Plaintiffs  
19 may not permissibly rely upon and quote from Bellinger’s statements. *See* 5-803  
20 *Weinstein’s Federal Evidence* § 803.10, Lexis (database updated 2017)  
21 (“Statements by third persons that are recorded in an investigative report are  
22 hearsay within hearsay” and are thus “inadmissible unless they qualify for their  
23 own exclusion or exception from the rule against hearsay . . . .”); *see also United*  
24 *States v. Taylor*, 462 F.3d 1023, 1026 (8th Cir. 2006) (recitation of citizen’s  
25  
26

1 statement to police officer contained within police report was “double hearsay”);  
2 *United States v. Mackey*, 117 F.3d 24, 28-29 (1st Cir. 1997) (upholding district  
3 court’s finding that witness statement recorded in FBI report was “hearsay within  
4 hearsay” and not admissible simply because it appeared in public record); *Sussel*  
5 *v. Wynne*, Civ. No. 05-00444, 2006 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 72774, at \*6 (D. Haw. Oct.  
6 4, 2006). Furthermore, Plaintiffs’ response does not dispute Fact # 66.  
7

8 **VI. IMPLEMENTING THE INITIAL PHASE OF ZUBAYDAH’S**  
9 **INTERROGATION IN APRIL 2002**  
10

11 **67.** In April 2002, the Zubaydah interrogation team followed the  
12 interrogation plan that had been approved. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 53 at US Bates  
13 002144.)  
14

15 Undisputed.

16 **68.** The interrogation team was ultimately made up of two FBI Special  
17 Agents, an interrogator from the CIA’s Office of Security, CIA psychologists,  
18 substantive and reports officers, and medical personnel. (Tompkins Decl., Exh.  
19 54 at US Bates 002167.)  
20

21 Undisputed.

22 **69.** Dr. Mitchell was one of two SERE psychologists on the  
23 interrogation team. Dr. Jessen was not the other SERE psychologist. (Tompkins  
24  
25  
26

1 Decl., Exh. 29 at US Bates 001590; Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 102:22-103:4; Mitchell  
2 Decl. ¶ 3.)  
3

4 Undisputed.

5  
6 **70.** In fact, at the time, Dr. Mitchell’s contract was expanded to “serve as  
7 both a consultant to CTC special programs as well as conduct specialized training  
8 as required.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 8 at US Bates 000061-64.)

9  
10 Plaintiffs do not dispute that Dr. Mitchell’s role with CTC was expanded  
11 at the time Abu Zubaydah was subjected to Defendants’ methods, but the cited  
12 contract lists an effective date of June 13, 2003, a year after that time.

13 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs correctly point out that the quoted language  
14 is from a contract effective June 13, 2003, and is not applicable to the April 2002  
15 timeframe, before EITs had been proposed.

16  
17 **71.** CTC’s primary interrogator was in charge of and responsible for all  
18 aspects of Zubaydah’s interrogation. He or she was the leader of the interrogation  
19 team and “in some respects the de facto chief of the CIA base [“COB”]” where  
20 Zubaydah was being held, GREEN. (Rodriguez Decl., ¶ 19; Exh. C at US Bates  
21 001779-82; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 54 at US Bates 002167.)

22  
23 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact # 71, to the extent the first sentence refers to  
24 “all aspects,” the record shows that the CIA recognized the process and roles and  
25 responsibilities in it as “fluid.” ECF No. 177-39 (U.S. Bates #001644). At one  
26

1 point in June 2002, there was no COB (“HQS will identify an individual to serve  
2 as chief of base”) and Defendant Mitchell supervised staff and orchestrated the  
3 isolation phase of Abu Zubaydah’s interrogation. *Id.* at #001642  
4

5 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response misstates the record. US Bates  
6 001642 does not support the inference that at one point in June 2002 there was no  
7 COB. Rather, the cable lays out plans for future action and in discussing  
8 activities that will take place in July 2002, it indicates that the Post-Isolation  
9 Phase will begin on or about July [REDACTED] and that HQS approves “the  
10 careful introduction of the interrogation [REDACTED] HQS will identify an  
11 individual to serve as Chief of Base [REDACTED] the COB will be responsible  
12 for all aspect of the [REDACTED] and equipped to make immediate decision in  
13 response to the fluid nature of the interrogation.” This cable supports the  
14 inference that on this date in July, a COB for the Post-Isolation Phase of  
15 Zubaydah’s interrogation had not yet been named, but would be named so that the  
16 individual could oversee the interrogation. ECF No. 177-39, Tompkins Decl.,  
17 Exh. 79 at US Bates 001643-44). In fact, EITs were not applied to Zubaydah  
18 until August 2002. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 187-88.  
19

20  
21 Furthermore, the cable indicates that Dr. Mitchell would “assist in  
22 orchestrating the isolation” of Zubaydah and “will remain behind to monitor the  
23 situation and carefully supervise the activity of medical and security elements.  
24 He will be assisted by another individual.” *Id.* at US Bates 001642.  
25  
26

1           **72.**       HQS provided all members of the interrogation team with legal and  
2 policy guidance. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 54 at US Bates 002167.).  
3

4           Undisputed.

5           **73.**       The interrogation team was specifically told that they were not  
6 “limited to the use of traditional law enforcement methods” because Zubaydah  
7 was “not entitled to the legal protections of the Geneva Conventions.” (*Id.*)  
8

9           Undisputed.

10           **74.**       This phase of Zubaydah’s interrogation began on or around April 17,  
11 2002. (*Id.*, Exh. 53 at US Bates 002144.)  
12

13           Undisputed.

14           **75.**       “Based upon the collective judgment of the expert personnel  
15 engaged in [the] interrogation,” the team employed “lawful” interrogation  
16 methods to “maximize the psychological pressure upon [] Zubaydah (as validated  
17 by the training methods employed for U.S. Special Forces).” (Tompkins Decl.,  
18 Exh. 54 at US Bates 002167.).  
19  
20

21           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #75, whether the methods used were “lawful”  
22 is a legal question that is inappropriate in a statement of facts and is not  
23 established by the cited cable.  
24  
25  
26



1           **76.**       Dr. Mitchell and the other SERE trained psychologist (not Dr.  
2 Jessen) assisted the team in identifying Zubaydah’s resistance methods and  
3 strategies, assessing the impact of these methods and strategies on the  
4 interrogators, and designing effective countermeasures. They also assessed,  
5 targeted, and monitored Zubaydah’s psychological status, tendencies, and  
6 vulnerabilities. (*Id.*, Exh. 29 at US Bates 001590; Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 102:22-  
7 103:4; Mitchell Decl. ¶ 3.)  
8

9           Undisputed.  
10

11           **77.**       Each interrogation session was carefully planned in advance. Before  
12 each interrogation session, the entire team met as a group to develop the strategy  
13 for each particular interrogation. During the meetings, the team would prepare  
14 the requirements for the particular sessions; read and prepare reports concerning  
15 Zubaydah, the interrogation process and the intelligence product; and address any  
16 other matters that may have arisen. After each interrogation session, the team  
17 reviewed the results of the session and began planning the next session.  
18 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 54 at US Bates 002168.)  
19

20           Undisputed.  
21

22           **78.**       The interrogation team constantly updated HQS on the status of  
23 Zubaydah’s interrogation to ensure that the team was “always within both our  
24 legal and moral requirements.” (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 24; Exh. E at US Bates  
25 002001-05.)  
26

1 Plaintiffs object to Defendants' Fact #78 as the phrase "constantly" is  
2 subjective and argumentative, as is the phrase "within both our legal and moral  
3 requirements." Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 24; Exh. E at US Bates 002004.  
4

5 **Defendants' Reply:** The language to which Plaintiffs object is a direct  
6 quote from the source document.  
7

8 **79.** In fact, after each interrogation, the interrogator would prepare a  
9 formal interrogation report for HQS that set forth any intelligence produced  
10 during the session. The interrogation team also prepared twice-daily situation  
11 reports to HQS, and the FBI representatives provided a separate daily situation  
12 report to FBI headquarters. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 54 at US Bates 002168.)  
13

14 Undisputed.

15 **80.** By the end of April 2002, the CIA officers involved in Zubaydah's  
16 interrogation were requesting approval from HQS to potentially employ  
17 additional interrogation tactics "to move Abu Zubaydah, subject, into more  
18 forthcoming posture in regard to future terrorist attacks in [the Continental US]".  
19 (*Id.*, Exh. 42 at US Bates 001821.)  
20

21 Undisputed.  
22

23 **VII. MAY 2002 ADJUSTMENT TO ZUBAYDAH'S INTERROGATION**

24 **81.** On May 8, 2002, the interrogation team held an all-hands meeting to  
25 review the strategy for Zubaydah's interrogation process and to make adjustments  
26

1 as necessary based on Zubaydah's emerging resistance posture as well as  
2 comments and input from both CIA and FBI Headquarters on potential  
3 modifications to the proposed plan. (*Id.*, Exh. 47 at US Bates 001931.)  
4

5 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #81, the record does not support that Abu  
6 Zubaydah had an "emerging resistance posture" or that "adjustments" were  
7 necessary. The record shows that Abu Zubaydah had already provided  
8 information on Jose Padilla and Khalid Sheikh Mohamed. Watt Decl., Exh. A  
9 (Rodriguez Dep.) 246:13-247:4; ECF No. 176-11 (OPR Report) at U.S. Bates  
10 #000640. An FBI agent involved in Abu Zubaydah's interrogation noted that the  
11 CIA's assessment (which Defendant Mitchell was involved in) that Abu  
12 Zubaydah "is offering 'throw away information' and holding back from providing  
13 threat information" was contradicted the fact that FBI agents had successfully  
14 elicited "critical information" from Abu Zubaydah without resorting to torture.  
15 Watt Decl., Exh. T (SSCI Report) at 27. As was revealed once the CIA took  
16 control of the interrogation, Defendant Mitchell's assessment (joined by others in  
17 the CIA) that Abu Zubaydah was withholding threat information was erroneous.  
18 Cables during the aggressive phase of Abu Zubaydah's interrogation repeatedly  
19 confirm that he had no threat information. ECF No. 182-13 (U.S. Bates #002020)  
20 (pronouncing the aggressive phase a success because they "confidently assess[ed]  
21 that he [did] not possess undisclosed threat information, or intelligence that could  
22 prevent a terrorist event."").  
23  
24  
25  
26

1           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not germane to the stated fact,  
2 which is that on May 8, 2002, the interrogation team held an all-hands meeting to  
3 review the strategy for Zubaydah’s interrogation process and to make adjustments  
4 based on resistance postures. Whether or not Zubaydah provided information at  
5 an earlier date is irrelevant to whether Zubaydah afterwards used a resistance  
6 postures or whether the CIA met to discuss the details of Zubaydah’s  
7 interrogation.  
8

9           Plaintiffs also misrepresent the record. Plaintiffs ignore the undisputed fact  
10 that after Zubaydah provided information about Jose Padilla and Khalid Sheikh  
11 Mohamed early on, his health improved and “once he regained his strength, he  
12 stopped talking” in the late spring/early summer of 2002, which is when the CIA  
13 began to think about other interrogation techniques. Rodriguez Tr. 150:23-  
14 153:23. Thus, Zubaydah’s initial cooperation is irrelevant.  
15

16           The SSCI Report is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802) and the  
17 Public Records Exception to the hearsay rule does not apply (Fed. R. Evid.  
18 803(8)). *See* Defendants’ Motion to Exclude the SSCI Report filed June 26,  
19 2017, ECF No. 198.  
20

21           **82.**       As a result, the team reviewed Zubaydah’s day-to-day treatment and  
22 his environment to assess what, if anything, could be adjusted further to lower his  
23 resistance posture. “The team decided that the most important issue is to interfere  
24 with subject’s sleep in order to degrade his ability to maintain his full mental  
25 capacities. The more we can tire him out, the more we can disrupt his ability to  
26

1 predict what will happen to him and to think clearly.” (*Id.*, Exh. 47 at US Bates  
2 001934.)  
3

4 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #82, the record does not support that “the  
5 team” took steps “as a result of” Abu Zubaydah’s “resistance posture.” As set  
6 forth in Plaintiffs’ response to Defendants’ Fact # 81 above, Defendant Mitchell  
7 and others on the CIA erroneously assessed whether Abu Zubaydah was in fact  
8 resistant.  
9

10 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs again argue the correctness of the CIA’s  
11 conclusions about Zubaydah, rather than the correctness of Defendants’ asserted  
12 fact. In addition, the SSCI Report is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802) and  
13 the Public Records Exception to the hearsay rule does not apply (Fed. R. Evid.  
14 803(8)). *See* Defendants’ Motion to Exclude the SSCI Report filed June 26,  
15 2017, ECF No. 198.  
16

17 **83.** The team also reiterated its commitment to “keep headquarters fully  
18 informed on every step of the interrogation.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 47 at US  
19 Bates 001934.)  
20

21 Undisputed.

22 **84.** Also in May 2002, HQS ordered the Zubaydah interrogation team  
23 “to . . . press [Zubaydah] for threat related information.” (*Id.*, Exh. 50 at US  
24 Bates 002016.)  
25  
26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **85.** HQS recognized that this required “an increase in the pressure of the  
4 interrogations.” HQS then proposed and approved certain techniques to increase  
5 the pressure on Zubaydah. One such technique was the use of the confinement  
6 box, which HQS noted had been discussed, but additional details were still being  
7 worked on regarding the specifics of how the confinement box should be  
8 implemented. (*Id.*)  
9

10 Undisputed.

11 **86.** A follow-up cable from HQS provided detailed guidance regarding  
12 the application of the confinement box. HQS indicated that “consultation with  
13 OTS \_\_\_\_ (psychological), OMS (medical), and CTC/UBL (operational) have  
14 determined that from a medical and psychological perspective, use of the box  
15 with Abu Zubaydah is allowable.” Specifically, OMS and OTS concluded that  
16 “the box under the criteria outlined below will not inflict severe physical or  
17 mental pain and suffering as defined under the U.S. criminal law.” CTC/LGL  
18 also concurred that the confinement box could be used. (*Id.*, Exh. 39 at US Bates  
19 001767.)  
20

21  
22 Contrary to the second sentence of Defendants’ Fact #86, the CIA’s, Office  
23 of Medical Services (“OMS”) does not appear to have concluded anything as to  
24 whether Defendants’ methods, including the box, in fact caused “severe physical  
25 or mental pain and suffering.” The record shows that in April 2005, OMS  
26

1 personnel wrote that “[s]imply put, OMS is not in the business of saying what is  
2 acceptable in causing discomfort to other human beings, and will not take on that  
3 burden. . . . OMS did not review or vet these techniques prior to their  
4 introduction, but rather came into this program with the understanding of your  
5 office and DOJ that they were already determined as legal, permitted and safe.”  
6 Watt Decl., Exh. T (SSCI Report) at 420 n.2361. In addition, the assertion that the  
7 confinement box would not inflict severe mental or physical pain and suffering is  
8 subjective and an impermissible legal conclusion.  
9

10 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs have not disputed the accuracy of the  
11 quotation or the fact asserted by the cable. Furthermore, the SSCI Report is  
12 inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802) and the Public Records Exception to the  
13 hearsay rule does not apply (Fed. R. Evid. 803(8)). *See* Defendants’ Motion to  
14 Exclude the SSCI Report filed June 26, 2017, ECF No. 198.  
15

16 **87.** The specific restrictions imposed were the same as used in the SERE  
17 program: the box could be used a maximum of 19 total hours in any 24 hour  
18 period, with a maximum of 8 continuous hours at any one time. (Tompkins  
19 Decl., Exh. 39 at US Bates 001767.)  
20

21 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #87, the total time cited in the cable is 18  
22 hours. Moreover, the implication that the “confinement box” method used on Abu  
23 Zubaydah was identical the method used on volunteer members of the U.S.  
24 military during SERE training is grossly misleading. SASC xxvi; ECF No. 176-  
25 11 (OPR Report) U.S. Bates #000641-42.  
26

1           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ citation to the SASC Report is not  
2 responsive, as the cited page does not specifically reference the “confinement  
3 box,” but rather generally describes techniques used during SERE training and  
4 the purpose and use of such techniques.  
5

6           **88.**       HQS noted that in SERE, 5,000-6,000 U.S. Military personnel  
7 undergo this training each year. And of those few that are unable to complete the  
8 box training, it is usually because they have a preexisting condition that is  
9 aggravated by the box. HQS also noted that “clearly, unlike the participants in  
10 SERE training, AZ will not have provided his consent for the use of this—or any  
11 other—technique.” Still, HQS concluded that the use of the box was permissible.  
12  
13 (*Id.*)

14           Plaintiffs clarify Defendants’ Fact #88, because the comparison of the  
15 “confinement box” method authorized by HQS for use on Abu Zubaydah to the  
16 use of the SERE “cramped confinement” technique is misleading. SASC xxvi;  
17 ECF No. 176-11 (OPR Report) at U.S. Bates 000641-42. Moreover, in addition to  
18 not consenting, Abu Zubaydah had a still healing gun-shot wound to the leg. ECF  
19 No. 177-39 (U.S. Bates #001646 (reprocessed April 11, 2017) (as at June 2002  
20 Abu Zubaydah’s leg wound had another 6-8 weeks to heal). Defendant Jessen  
21 testified that no SERE recruit would be permitted to participate in SERE training  
22 if they were wounded. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Tr.) 134:21-135:4 (“Q. Well,  
23 let me ask you: When you – when you were overseeing or monitoring or involved  
24 in some way in the SERE program, did you ever see a SERE trainee who was  
25  
26



1 being subjected to interrogation pressures while they had an open wound? A. No,  
2 I don't think so.”).

3  
4 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs misrepresent Dr. Jessen's testimony, which  
5 does not support the implication that no SERE recruit would be permitted to  
6 participate in SERE training if they were wounded. In addition, Plaintiffs'  
7 citation to the SASC Report is not responsive for the same reason stated in  
8 Defendants' Reply SUF ¶ 87.

9  
10 **VIII. JUNE 2002 PLANNING FOR THE NEXT PHASE OF**  
11 **ZUBAYDAH'S INTERROGATION**

12  
13 **89.** In early June 2002, HQS held a meeting to discuss the next phase of  
14 Zubaydah's interrogation. The meeting was attended by CTC, CTC/UBL,  
15 CTC/LGL, Security Officers, Dr. Mitchell, and representatives from OTS.  
16 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. F at US Bates 001642; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 24 at US  
17 Bates 001159.)

18 Undisputed.

19  
20 **90.** At the meeting, “all parties were in agreement that AZ is withholding  
21 critical information, particularly on direct threats against U.S. interests both  
22 domestically and overseas.” (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 26; Exh. F at US Bates 001642;  
23 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 24 at US Bates 001159.)  
24  
25  
26

1 Plaintiffs do not dispute that the cable states this, but dispute that Abu  
2 Zubaydah was actually withholding this information. FBI interrogators before  
3 departing GREEN had expressed the same opinion. ECF No. 176-11 (OPR  
4 Report) U.S. Bates #000640.  
5

6 **91.** HQS believed that “the interrogations need[ed] to take a harder line  
7 and move away from the current status, which resembles more of a debriefing.”  
8 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. F at US Bates 001642.)  
9

10 Undisputed.

11 **92.** Rodriguez and others within CTC began considering whether other  
12 potential interrogation techniques existed that could be used on Zubaydah to  
13 secure the critical desired information. They knew they needed to “do something  
14 different.” (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 29; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at  
15 153:10-24.)  
16

17 Contrary to the second sentence of Defendants’ Fact # 92, Mr. Rodriguez’s  
18 belief that CTC “needed to ‘do something different’ does not establish that CTC  
19 “knew” it needed to do something different. In fact, Mr. Rodriguez and Defendant  
20 Mitchell were wrong in assessing that they needed to “do something different” to  
21 extract threat information from Abu Zubaydah. Their assessment that Abu  
22 Zubaydah was withholding threat information was erroneous. Cables during the  
23 aggressive phase of Abu Zubaydah’s interrogation repeatedly confirm that he had  
24 no threat information. ECF No. 182-13 (U.S. Bates #002020) (pronouncing the  
25  
26

1 aggressive phase a success because they “confidently assess[ed] that he [did] not  
2 possess undisclosed threat information, or intelligence that could prevent a  
3 terrorist event.”).

4  
5 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not contradict Defendants’  
6 asserted fact or create an issue of fact. Plaintiffs admit that at the time of this  
7 statement, Mr. Rodriguez was CTC’s Chief Operating Officer, which meant he  
8 was in a position to speak on behalf of CTC. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 45.  
9 Additionally, Mr. Rodriguez’s Declaration states “Still believing that Zubaydah  
10 possessed useful knowledge concerning al Qa’ida plans for imminent attacks  
11 upon targets within the United States or United States interests abroad, I and  
12 others within the CTC began considering whether other potential interrogation  
13 techniques existed that could be used upon Zubaydah to secure this critical  
14 desired information—if the interrogation phase was unsuccessful.” (Rodriguez  
15 Decl. ¶ 29; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 150:14-22.) This fully  
16 establishes that CTC was looking for alternative interrogation techniques.  
17 Furthermore, whether Rodriguez’s and CTC’s assessment was accurate at the  
18 time is not relevant; the fact of their assessment is what is germane to  
19 Defendants’ Motion.  
20

21  
22 **93.** A variety of interrogation plans were shortly thereafter presented and  
23 discussed. For example, an individual other than Defendants proposed an  
24 “isolation option” that called for Zubaydah to be placed in pseudo-isolation for  
25 three weeks with limited visits from medical and security personnel. (Rodriguez  
26

1 Decl. ¶ 27; Exh. F at US Bates 001642; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at  
2 249:4-9; Ex. 70 at US Bates 001642 (reprocessed to indicate “not Drs. Mitchell  
3 and Jessen”).)

4  
5 Undisputed, with the clarification that Defendant Mitchell was responsible  
6 for fleshing out the details (“fill[ing] in any holes left by this cable”) and assisting  
7 in “orchestrating the isolation.” There was no COB and other members of the  
8 team departed GREEN, leaving Mitchell behind to “monitor the situation and  
9 carefully supervise the activity of medical and security elements.” ECF No. 177-  
10 39 (U.S. Bates #001642–44).

11  
12 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not supported by the record.  
13 US Bates 001642 does not support the inference that at one point in June 2002  
14 there was no COB. Rather, the cable lays out plans for future action and in  
15 discussing activities that will take place in July 2002, it indicates that the Post-  
16 Isolation Phase will begin on or about July [REDACTED] and that HQS approves  
17 “the careful introduction of the interrogation [REDACTED] HQS will identify an  
18 individual to serve as Chief of Base [REDACTED] the COB will be responsible  
19 for all aspect of the [REDACTED] and equipped to make immediate decision in  
20 response to the fluid nature of the interrogation.” This cable supports the  
21 inference that on this date in July, a COB for the Post-Isolation Phase of  
22 Zubaydah’s interrogation had not yet been named, but would be named so that the  
23 individual could oversee the interrogation. ECF No. 177-39 (U.S. Bates  
24 #001643-44). Additionally, Dr. Mitchell was not responsible for “fleshing out the  
25  
26

1 details” but was responsible for filling in any holes left by the cable because, as  
2 indicated in US Bates 001642, Dr. Mitchell was present at the meeting where the  
3 details of the isolation phase were discussed.  
4

5 **94.** HQS subsequently approved the isolation option. HQS also  
6 approved the careful introduction of interrogation post-isolation. Specifically,  
7 after the isolation phase, interrogators would be reintroduced into the scenario to  
8 press Zubaydah “hard on direct threat information against U.S. interests and  
9 return the situation to a full-fledged interrogation.” (Rodriguez Decl., Ex. F at  
10 US Bates 001642-43; Tompkins Decl., Ex. 79 at US Bates 001642-43  
11 (reprocessed).)  
12

13 Undisputed, with the clarification that the interrogators referenced in the  
14 cable are Defendants Mitchell and Jessen. ECF No. 177-39 (U.S. Bates #001642  
15 (re-processed: April 11, 2017) (“the post-isolation phase will likely incorporate  
16 the roll (sic.) of the ‘bad guy’ which has been played by Mitchell and facilitated  
17 AZ’s ‘revelation’ on 19 May.”). In July 2002, Jessen replaced Mitchell. ECF No.  
18 176-24 (U.S. Bates #001160.)  
19

20 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not supported by the record. In  
21 June 2002, when this cable was sent, Dr. Jessen was still employed by the DOD  
22 and Dr. Mitchell had not yet proposed that Dr. Jessen be involved. Defs.’ SOF ¶¶  
23 115-19.  
24  
25  
26

1           **95.**       The COB where Zubaydah was being detained was responsible for  
2 all aspects of the interrogation, including making immediate decisions in response  
3 to the fluid nature of the interrogation. (*Id.*, Exh. F at US Bates 001644;  
4 Tompkins Decl., Ex. 79 at US Bates 001644 (reprocessed).)  
5

6           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #95, in June/July 2002, Mitchell assisted in  
7 orchestrating this phase and supervised medical and security staff at GREEN  
8 when “HQS [was] identify[ing] an individual to serve as chief of base.” ECF No.  
9 177-39 (U.S. Bates #001642–44). Further, Plaintiffs object to the term  
10 “responsible” to the extent it means “legal responsibility.”  
11

12           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not supported by the record as  
13 set out in Reply 93. Additionally, Zubaydah was not interrogated during the  
14 isolation phase. Rosenthal Decl. Exh. 9, US Bates 001656.  
15

16           **96.**       Zubaydah’s isolation began on June 18, 2002. (Tompkins Decl.,  
17 Exh. 38 at US Bates 001668.)  
18

19           Undisputed.

20           **97.**       Also in late June, Rodriguez asked Mitchell to consult with CTC to  
21 consider what other potential interrogation techniques could be used upon  
22 Zubaydah to overcome his resistance and secure the desired information. At the  
23 time, Rodriguez was convinced that only the CIA—and not the FBI—could  
24 effectively interrogate Zubaydah given the critical information sought to be  
25 obtained. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 32-33.)  
26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **IX. JULY 2002 MEETINGS AT CIA HQS**

4  
5 **98.** After Zubaydah’s isolation began, the interrogation team, including  
6 Mitchell, returned to CIA HQS for a meeting to “further refine tactics if subject  
7 does not make significant progress during this period.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 37  
8 at US Bates 001665; Ex. 79 at US Bates 001643 (reprocessed); Rodriguez Decl.,  
9 Exh. F at US Bates 001643.)

10 Undisputed, with the clarification that Defendant Mitchell did not depart  
11 GREEN with the full interrogation team. He remained behind to assist in  
12 orchestrating the isolation phase. ECF No. 177-39 (U.S. Bates #001642).

13  
14 **99.** The meeting occurred during the first week of July. Those present  
15 included, CTC, CTC/COPS, CTC/UBL, CTC/LGL, AZ Interrogation Team  
16 (including Mitchell), FBI Special Agents, FBI Officers, OTS/OAD, OMS, and the  
17 Office of Security. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 24 at US Bates 001158-59; Rizzo  
18 Decl. ¶ 24.)

19  
20 Undisputed.

21  
22 **100.** All parties in attendance at the meeting agreed that Zubaydah was  
23 “withholding critical information, particularly on direct threats against U.S.  
24 interests both domestically and overseas and information about Al-Qa’ida  
25 presence in the U.S.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 24 at US Bates 001158-59.)

1 Undisputed, with the clarification that the assessment that Abu Zubaydah  
2 was withholding information on threats against the U.S. and its interests  
3 domestically and overseas and information on Al-Qaida presence in the U.S. was  
4 refuted by FBI interrogators and proven incorrect by Abu Zubaydah's subsequent  
5 interrogation. ECF No. 176-11 (OPR Report) at U.S. Bates #000640; ECF No.  
6 182-13 (U.S. Bates #002020) (confirming that the interrogation team "confidently  
7 assess[ed] that [Zubaydah] does not possess undisclosed threat information, or  
8 intelligence that could prevent a terrorist threat.").

9  
10 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs do not dispute that ECF 176-24, Tompkins  
11 Decl., Exh. 24 at US Bates 001158-59 is accurately quoted. Furthermore,  
12 Plaintiffs' response is not germane to the stated fact, which whether the parties at  
13 the meeting believed and agreed that Zubaydah was withholding critical  
14 information—not whether such a belief was proven to be accurate.

15  
16 **101.** The major focus of the meeting was to consider the next phase of  
17 Zubaydah's interrogation, which "would be the last hard push in the  
18 interrogations" and would concentrate on "pending terrorist attacks planned  
19 against the United States or our interests overseas". (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 24 at  
20 US Bates 001159; Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 251:6-253:4.)

21  
22 Undisputed.

23  
24 **102.** The CIA was looking to "change the dynamics of the  
25 interrogations[.]" It believed that pressure upon Zubaydah must be increased,  
26



1 was intent upon increasing such pressure to secure the desired information, and  
2 was interested in learning what types of such pressure might be applied.  
3 (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 36.)  
4

5 Undisputed, with the clarification that it was Defendant Mitchell who  
6 described to CIA officials at Langley that, in his assessment, Abu Zubaydah was  
7 still using “resistance to interrogation ploys,” and “wasn’t going to provide the  
8 information that they were looking for using rapport-based approaches,” in a  
9 timely fashion. Watt Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 252:6–256:11.  
10

11 **103.** During this meeting attendees suggested a variety of coercive  
12 approaches. (Tomkins Decl., Exh. 20 at US Bates 001099.)  
13

14 Undisputed.

15 **104.** Dr. Mitchell mentioned the potential use of various techniques that  
16 had been used for years on trainees at SERE. These techniques included only: (1)  
17 attention grasp; (2) walling; (3) facial hold; (4) facial slap/insult slap; (5) cramped  
18 confinement; (6) wall standing; (7) stress positions; (8) sleep deprivation; (9)  
19 water board; (10) use of diapers; (11) insects; and (12) mock burial. (Rodriguez  
20 Decl. ¶ 37; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 41:3-6; Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr.  
21 at 402:11-15.)  
22

23 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #104, diapers and insects were not “used for  
24 years on trainees at SERE.” Watt Decl., Exh. W (U.S. Bates #001163).  
25 Plaintiffs further clarify that the program Defendants designed and implemented  
26

1 for the CIA differed from SERE in critical ways, as described elsewhere in the  
2 Statement of Facts. See Pls.’ Resp. to Defs.’ Fact #127.  
3

4 **105.** Mitchell mentioned these techniques because he understood that the  
5 CIA had already decided to use coercive pressures on Zubaydah, and believed  
6 that the CIA should consider using coercive techniques that had been shown over  
7 the last 50 years to not cause the effects the CIA wanted to avoid—such as severe  
8 pain and suffering. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 188:20-189:7,  
9 189:16-22, 192:6-18, 192:24-193:7.)  
10

11 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #105, there was no evidence that the methods  
12 Defendants proposed would not cause prisoners “severe pain and suffering.”  
13 Defendants knew the effect of their proposed methods might be different when  
14 used on prisoners rather than on volunteers. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.)  
15 127:11–24. Defendants knew they were stripping away the core protections  
16 against traumatization in SERE. See SERE Psychology Handbook (“The training  
17 must include specific, practical actions to change the threatening or horrifying  
18 situation for the better. Without such positive action learning,” even “simulated  
19 terrifying or horrifying situations and stimuli can include feelings of helplessness  
20 that make the training itself traumatizing.”) There is no “positive action learning”  
21 component in a real-world interrogation. Defendants could not have considered  
22 the long-term effects of SERE, because no such studies existed. Watt Decl., Exh.  
23 C (Morgan Dep.) 217:18-21 (“[T]o my knowledge, there is no long-term outcome  
24  
25  
26

1 assessment with respect to SERE and its impact on people.”); *id.* at 58:9-59:2  
2 (citing the SERE portion); 234:20-236:5 (discussing positive action learning).  
3

4 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not contradict Defendants’  
5 asserted fact or create an issue of fact. Defendants’ stated fact references Dr.  
6 Mitchell’s belief, not the actual long-term effects of the use of SERE techniques.  
7 Plaintiffs present no evidence that contradicts Dr. Mitchell’s stated belief at the  
8 time. In addition, Plaintiffs mischaracterize Dr. Jessen’s cited testimony. When  
9 asked, “In your mind, is there a difference between having these things pressures  
10 done to you by a hostile government versus in training?”, Dr. Jessen responded,  
11 “In terms of how they’re employed, no; in terms of where you’re at emotionally, I  
12 think it is different . . . I think you’d have more concern about the outcome.”  
13 ECF 182-3, Ladin Decl., Exh. C, (Jessen Dep.) 127:11-24.  
14

15 **106.** Dr. Mitchell thought when he proposed these techniques that they  
16 could be applied safely. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 291:14-17.)  
17

18 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact # 106, the record shows that no reasonable  
19 professional psychologist would believe that Defendants’ methods could be  
20 applied safely to prisoners subjected to those methods for weeks without any  
21 control or indication as to when the abuse would stop. Watt Decl., Ex. X  
22 (Morgan Tr.) 267:4-7 (“[T]he nature of the stress and the historic literature at the  
23 time in 2002 would have any reasonable person in the science community going  
24 these kinds of things could really cause psychological injury and harm to a  
25  
26

1 person.”); *Id.* (Morgan Tr.) 130:14-134:3 (discussing application of SERE  
2 techniques in real world interrogations)  
3

4 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not contradict Defendants’  
5 asserted fact.  
6

7 **107.** At this time Dr. Mitchell had no belief that he would become the  
8 interrogator. (*Id.*, Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 205:3-20, 258:1-7, 267:12-16, 278:2-  
9 279:7; Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 113:23-114:19.)

10 Undisputed.  
11

12 **108.** Mitchell explained that the particular goal of these techniques would  
13 be to dislocate Zubaydah’s expectations and overcome his resistance and thereby  
14 motivate him to provide the information the CIA was seeking. Mitchell further  
15 explained that in working to achieve this goal, the interrogation could produce a  
16 range of mental states in Zubaydah, including, but not limited to, fear,  
17 helplessness, compliancy, or false hope. Mitchell explained that the mental state  
18 that a particular subject might experience would vary based on a number of  
19 factors, such as the circumstances of the interrogation and the subject’s abilities  
20 and past experiences. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 38.)  
21

22 Undisputed, except that contrary to Defendants’ Fact #108, Paragraph 38 of  
23 the Rodriguez Declaration lists “learned helplessness,” not “helplessness” as the  
24 mental state that could result from Defendants’ methods. In their memorandum  
25 proposing their methods, Defendants Mitchell and Jessen explained that the goal  
26

1 of their program is to “instill fear and despair” in the detainee. ECF No. 182-8  
2 (U.S. Bates #001110).

3  
4 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs misstate the language in the July 2002  
5 Memo (ECF No. 182-8, Ladin Decl., Exh. H at U.S. Bates 001110-11), which  
6 stated;

7  
8 The aim of using these techniques is to dislocate the subject’s  
9 expectations concerning how he is apt to be treated and instill fear  
10 and despair. The intent is to elicit compliance by motivating him  
11 to provide the required information, while avoiding permanent  
12 physical harm or profound and pervasive personality change.

13  
14 ECF No. 182-8, Ladin Decl., Exh. H at U.S. Bates 001110-11.

15  
16 **109.** Dr. Mitchell warned the CIA that it did not want to create learned  
17 helplessness, as described by Dr. Seligman, in the detainee because it would  
18 impair the ability of a person to provide intelligence. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1,  
19 Mitchell Tr. at 76:3-77:21, 108:1-20.)

20  
21 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #109, Defendants advocated for learned  
22 helplessness. According to Jose Rodriguez, “Dr. Mitchell further explained that  
23 in working to achieve this goal, the interrogation could produce a range of mental  
24 states in the subject, including, but not limited to, fear, learned helplessness,  
25 compliancy, or false hope.” Watt Decl., Exh. V (Rodriguez Decl.) ¶ 38. In  
26

1 describing his qualifications, Dr. Mitchell stated that “learned helplessness” is  
2 one of the psychological states that interrogators should seek to induce in a  
3 detainee. Watt Decl., Exh. E (U.S. Bates #001618). Mr. Rizzo also recalled  
4 Defendants describing “learned helplessness” as a goal of the Abu Zubaydah  
5 interrogation. Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Tr.) 128:08–129:8. This goal was  
6 ultimately adopted by the CIA. ECF Doc. 177-29 at 2 (“The goal of interrogation  
7 is to create a state of learned helplessness . . . .”). At the conclusion of Abu  
8 Zubaydah’s interrogation, the interrogation team reported that Defendants had  
9 induced “complete helplessness.” ECF No. 182-13 (U.S. Bates #002020)  
10 (“psychological and physical pressures have been applied to induce complete  
11 helplessness, compliance and cooperation from [Abu Zubaydah].”).  
12

13  
14 **110.** Dr. Mitchell explained that to avoid learned helplessness, the  
15 techniques could not be overused. He explained that once Zubaydah displays a  
16 sense of helplessness he must be given a way out by answering a question. If  
17 Zubaydah was not given a way out, then the learned helplessness as described by  
18 Dr. Seligman could occur—in which case Zubaydah might be psychologically  
19 unable to answer the question. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 274:10-  
20 277:10.)  
21

22 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #110, the record shows Defendant Mitchell  
23 advocated learned helplessness as described above in response to Defendants’  
24 Fact #109. In addition, Defendants did not give Abu Zubaydah “a way out,”  
25 because they continued to torture him even when he was cooperative so as to  
26

1 assure themselves that they had induced “complete helplessness.” ECF No. 182-  
2 13 (U.S. Bates #002020). Defendant Mitchell wrote in response to a question as  
3 to why Defendants had waterboarded Abu Zubaydah so many times: “As for our  
4 buddy, he capitulated the frist [sic] time. We chose to expose him over and over  
5 until we had a high degree of confidence he wouldn’t hold back. He said we [sic]  
6 was ready to talk during the first exposure.” ECF No. 182-27 (U.S. Bates  
7 #002581) (emphasis in original).  
8

9 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs incorrectly imply that Defendants chose to  
10 continue to “torture” Zubaydah after he was cooperative as if it was Defendants’  
11 decision. On the contrary, Plaintiffs admit that after days of using EITs on  
12 Zubaydah, Defendants recommended they stop using EITs on Zubaydah, but the  
13 CIA ordered Defendants to continue. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 190-207. Defendants  
14 were not permitted to stop using EITs until after “[a] team of senior CTC officers  
15 traveled from Headquarters to [REDACTED] to assess Abu Zubaydah’s  
16 compliance and witnessed the final waterboard session, after which, they reported  
17 back to Headquarters that the EITs were no longer needed on Abu Zubaydah.”  
18 ECF 182-11, Ladin Decl., Exh. K at U.S. Bates 001423–24; Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶  
19 207.  
20

21  
22 **111.** The purpose of the proposed interrogation techniques was to get  
23 Zubaydah to answer the question and move him into a position where he would  
24 cooperate so that the CIA could use social influence techniques to get more  
25  
26

1 details and information. (*Id.*, Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 271:21-272:7; 274:10-  
2 277:10.)  
3

4 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #111, Defendants stated their purpose: "the  
5 objective of this operation is to achieve a high degree of confidence that subject is  
6 not holding back." ECF No. 182-25 (U.S. Bates #001771). Accordingly,  
7 Defendants personally applied their techniques to "induce complete  
8 helplessness," and to "confidently assess" that Abu Zubaydah had no new details  
9 or information. ECF No. 182-13 (U.S. Bates #002020).  
10

11 **112.** At the time, CTC/LGL emphasized that the CIA "should not rule out  
12 any method of interrogation whatsoever, so long as the interrogation team  
13 believes it will be effective." The interrogation team was specifically told to  
14 "rule out nothing whatsoever that you believe may be effective; rather, come back  
15 and we will get you the approvals." (*Id.*, Exh. 24 at US Bates 001160.)  
16

17 Undisputed.

18 **113.** Dr. Mitchell understood that the CIA was going to conduct its own  
19 due diligence on the proposed techniques and make a determination about  
20 whether they could be legally applied to Zubaydah. (*Id.*, Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at  
21 190:2-10, 196:2-17.)  
22

23 Undisputed, with the clarification that the CIA's "due diligence" process  
24 involved and relied on information Defendants Mitchell and Jessen provided.  
25 When the CIA "sought and obtained legal authorization" for the "enhanced  
26



1 interrogation technique program,” the approval “was based upon what [Mr.  
2 Rodriguez] had learned from Drs. Mitchell and Jessen with regard to the SERE  
3 program.” Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez Dep.) 97:14–24; Watt Decl., Exh. V  
4 (Rodriguez Decl.) ¶ 38; Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Tr.) 177:1-7 (Defendants  
5 were the only two SERE psychologists who provided the CIA legal staff with  
6 information on the techniques).  
7

8 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record to imply that the  
9 CIA and CTC legal did not obtain information from any other SERE  
10 psychologists because Rizzo did not personally know of other SERE  
11 psychologists. In fact, Plaintiffs admit that the CIA consulted with SERE  
12 psychologists other than Defendants. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 175. Furthermore, the  
13 CIA engaged in an extensive “back and forth” with the OLC, during which time  
14 the CIA provided OLC with information from different sources, including JPRA,  
15 OTS, and Defendants. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 113, 140-48, 150-51, 155-61, 165.  
16

17 **114.** At the conclusion of this meeting that occurred the first week of July,  
18 Rodriguez, on behalf of CTC, asked Mitchell to consider working with the CIA to  
19 use some or all of the techniques he had mentioned to interrogate Zubaydah.  
20 (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 39; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 55:6-56:1.)  
21

22 Undisputed.  
23  
24  
25  
26

1           **115.**     Dr. Mitchell requested that CTC hire Dr. Jessen to assist him with  
2 CTC’s specific request to interrogate Zubaydah. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 40;  
3 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 159:10-22.)  
4

5           Undisputed, with the clarification that Defendant Mitchell agreed that, with  
6 Defendant Jessen’s assistance, he would “put together a psychologically based  
7 interrogation program” which he decided “would need to be based on what is  
8 called ‘Pavlovian Classical Conditioning.’” Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell  
9 Manuscript) MJ00022632.  
10

11           **116.**     Rodriguez approved Dr. Mitchell’s request to hire Dr. Jessen.  
12 (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 41.)  
13

14           Undisputed.

15           **117.**     At the time, Dr. Jessen was working for the DoD. He received a call  
16 from the CIA asking if he could come to CIA HQS. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2,  
17 Jessen Tr. at 105:19-106:23; Exh. 25 at US Bates 001352.)  
18

19           Undisputed.

20           **118.**     Once Dr. Jessen received permission from his commander, he met  
21 Dr. Mitchell and CIA officers at CIA HQS. Dr. Jessen was advised that Dr.  
22 Mitchell had already been asked to help interrogate the detainee using techniques  
23 from the SERE school. Dr. Jessen was then asked if he would assist. (*Id.*, Exh. 2,  
24 Jessen Tr. at 105:19-106:23.)  
25  
26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **119.** Once Dr. Jessen agreed to assist, he was heavily briefed by CIA  
4 analysts about Zubaydah. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 110:11-111:12.)

5 Undisputed.

6  
7 **120.** Dr. Jessen resigned from the DoD and was hired as an independent  
8 contractor, effective July 22, 2002. Dr. Jessen's contract with the CIA obligated  
9 him to "provide consultations and recommendations" for "applying research  
10 methodology" and "advice" to the Zubaydah interrogation team. (Rodriguez  
11 Decl. ¶ 41; Exh. H at US Bates 000086-95; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr.  
12 at 102:22-103:4, 108:14-20; Exh. 30 at US Bates 001592; Declaration of John  
13 "Bruce" Jessen ("Jessen Decl.") ¶ 3.)

14 Undisputed.

15  
16 **121.** By January 1, 2003, Dr. Jessen was serving as a "consultant to CTC  
17 special programs." (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 75, at US Bates 000110-17.)

18 Undisputed, with the clarification that Defendant Jessen served as a special  
19 consultant to CTC and also conducted "specialized training." ECF No. 177-35  
20 (U.S. Bates #000116).

21  
22 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs admit the 2002 "High-Value Target"  
23 interrogation training was designed, developed, and conducted by individuals  
24  
25  
26

1 other than Drs. Mitchell and Jessen and Drs. Mitchell and Jessen played no role in  
2 the interrogation training. Defs.’ Reply SOF ¶ 226.  
3

4 **122.** In the week that followed, Dr. Mitchell and Rodriguez had many  
5 discussions at CIA HQS about the proposed interrogation techniques’ usage and  
6 efficacy. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 43.)  
7

8 Undisputed.

9 **123.** On July 8, 2002, another meeting was held at CIA HQS to discuss  
10 further Zubaydah’s interrogation. In attendance were representatives from the  
11 CIA’s ALEC Station, OTS, OMS, CTC/LGL, an FBI Official, and the FBI  
12 interrogators that had interrogated Zubaydah. Both Drs. Mitchell and Jessen, as  
13 well as Rodriguez and Rizzo, were present at the meeting. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 44;  
14 Exh. I at US Bates 001656; Rizzo Decl. ¶ 24; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr.  
15 at 181:10-13; Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 402:11-403:10.)  
16

17 Undisputed.

18 **124.** During this meeting, “a series of approaches/methods that would be  
19 employed [upon Zubaydah] in an ‘increased pressure phase’ were presented.”  
20 The interrogation techniques previously mentioned by Dr. Mitchell were also  
21 further discussed. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. J at US Bates 001110; Exh. I at US  
22 Bates 001657.)  
23

24 Undisputed.  
25  
26

1           **125.**     After the meeting, Rodriguez requested Drs. Mitchell and Jessen  
2 provide him with a written list identifying the potential interrogation techniques  
3 for the CIA to consider, describing how they could be implemented, and  
4 identifying their intended effects upon Zubaydah. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 46;  
5 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 59:1-10; Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 266:12-  
6 17.)  
7

8           Undisputed.  
9

10          **126.**     Rodriguez asked Dr. Mitchell to prepare this document because the  
11 CIA was searching for a “new way of doing things, and this seemed like the  
12 appropriate way to go,” but explained that the CIA needed more specific  
13 information about the interrogation techniques Dr. Mitchell had mentioned.  
14 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 155:20-156:12.)  
15

16          Undisputed.  
17

18          **127.**     Drs. Mitchell and Jessen drafted a list of certain techniques utilized  
19 at the SERE school (the “July 2002 Memo”). The techniques had existed and had  
20 been used at the SERE school for many years. Drs. Mitchell and Jessen did not  
21 create or design the techniques, but simply transferred their knowledge of the  
22 techniques used at SERE onto the list and provided it to Rodriguez. This was the  
23 extent of Drs. Mitchell and Jessen’s involvement in the “design” or “architecture”  
24 of the CIA’s program. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 114:20-115:11,  
25 117:14-118:9, 143:17-24; 154:4-8, 276:3-21; Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 185:11-  
26

1 186:19, 278:2-279:7, 317:10-19, 325:14-24, 326:19-327:14; Exh. 3, Rodriguez  
2 Tr. at 183:22-184:17.)  
3

4 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #127, Defendants' program was not "simply"  
5 a "transfer" of the SERE training experience and the methods and process  
6 Defendants proposed were not the same as the SERE training program. Unlike  
7 the purpose of SERE, Defendants claimed that their "psychologically based  
8 program" could be used to instill "fear and despair" in prisoners that would render  
9 them compliant to an interrogator's demands for information. Watt Decl., Exh.  
10 C (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022632; ECF No. 182-8 (US Bates #001109-  
11 10); Watt Decl., Exh. V (Rodriguez Decl.) ¶ 38; Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez  
12 Tr.) 55: 19-56:1. Some of Defendants' methods had never been used in the SERE  
13 program. Watt Decl., Exh. W (U.S. Bates Stamp #001163) (use of diapers and  
14 insects); Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Tr.) 63:3-6 ("bug in a box" was "tailored" for  
15 Abu Zubaydah). Defendants also designed a methodology for applying the  
16 methods that differed from SERE. ECF No. 182-25 (U.S. Bates #001771)  
17 (recommend using an escalating strategy that has a high probability of  
18 overwhelming subject's ability to resist").  
19

20  
21 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs do not dispute that the drafting of the July  
22 2002 Memo was the extent of Dr. Mitchell and Jessen's involvement in the  
23 "design" or "architecture" of the CIA's program.

24 **128.** A reproduction of that list was sent in an email on July 9, 2002  
25 bearing the subject "Description of Physical Pressures." In the list, Mitchell  
26

1 reiterated that [t]he aim of using these techniques is to dislocate the subject's  
2 expectations concerning how he is apt to be treated and instill fear and despair.  
3 The intent is to elicit compliance by motivating him to provide the required  
4 information, while avoiding permanent physical harm or profound and pervasive  
5 personality change. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 47; Exh. J at US Bates 001109-10;  
6 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 156:24-157:3.)  
7

8 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #128, it was not only Defendant Mitchell  
9 who wrote the list, but both Defendants working together. Watt Decl., Exh. F  
10 (Jessen Dep.) 114:20-115:11; Watt Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 262:5-21.  
11

12 **129.** The list contained a description of the proposed techniques and their  
13 contemplated use. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. J at US Bates 001109-10.)  
14

15 Undisputed.

16 **130.** Dr. Mitchell provided this "suggested" list and the techniques  
17 described therein solely for potential use during Zubaydah's interrogation.  
18 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 159:3-6, 175:15-19; Exh. 1, Mitchell  
19 Tr. at 191:15-192:5, 265:20-266:3.)  
20

21 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #130, Mr. Rodriguez asked Defendant  
22 Mitchell to help the CIA to create an entire interrogation program using  
23 Defendants' methods, not just to interrogate Abu Zubaydah. Watt Decl., Exh. A  
24 (Rodriguez Tr.) 53:19-21; 55:19-56:1. Defendant Mitchell writes in his book that  
25 he was aware of and involved in broader interrogation plans prior to the  
26

1 conclusion of Zubaydah’s interrogation. Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell  
 2 Manuscript) at MJ00022626 (“I understood that because of this they were  
 3 considering using coercive physical pressure on high value detainees withholding  
 4 information . . . .”); *Id.* at MJ00022631 (“A day or so later Rodriguez asked me if  
 5 I would help put together an interrogation program using EITs. I told him I  
 6 would . . . .”).

8 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not support the inference  
 9 that Dr. Mitchell was asked to create an entire interrogation program to be used  
 10 on detainees other than Zubaydah. The sources cited by Plaintiffs all discuss a  
 11 “program” in the context of interrogating only Zubaydah. The quote from  
 12 MJ00022631 appears in the context of discussing interrogation techniques for  
 13 Zubaydah. Rosenthal Decl. Exh. 4, Mitchell Manuscript at MJ00022625-31.  
 14 Similarly, the testimony by Rodriguez discusses this same section of Dr.  
 15 Mitchell’s draft manuscript that was all about Zubaydah’s interrogation. ECF  
 16 195-1, Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez Tr.) 53:19-21; 55:19-56:1.

18 **131.** The techniques, which have later been referred to as Enhanced  
 19 Interrogation Techniques (“EITs”) were exclusively: (1) attention grasp; (2)  
 20 walling; (3) facial hold; (4) facial slap/insult slap; (5) cramped confinement; (6)  
 21 wall standing; (7) stress positions; (8) sleep deprivation; (9) water board; (10) use  
 22 of diapers; (11) insects; and (12) mock burial. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. I at US  
 23 Bates 001657-59; *Rizzo* Decl. ¶ 40; Exh. D at US Bates 001595.)

25 Undisputed.  
 26



1           **132.**       The CIA thereafter sent out a cable, the date of which is redacted,  
2 discussing the “Next Phase of the Abu Zubaydah Interrogation” that explained  
3 that the increased pressure was “intended to press Abu Zubaydah on two areas for  
4 which we are certain he is withholding information: 1) terrorist support networks  
5 within the United States and 2) plans to conduct attacks within the United States  
6 or against our interest overseas.” (*Id.* at US Bates 001656-57.  
7

8           Undisputed, except that the cable speaks for itself.  
9

10          **133.**       The cable further explained that “the ‘increased pressure phase’ will  
11 follow a general strategy involving a menu of pre-approved techniques,” and that  
12 the techniques were “designed to not/not cause severe physical harm.” It also  
13 explained that a “medical expert with SERE experience will be present  
14 throughout their implementation.” (*Id.* at US Bates 001657.)  
15

16          Undisputed.

17          **134.**       The cable also contained descriptions of the EITs consistent with Dr.  
18 Mitchell’s July 2002 Memo. (*Id.* at US Bates 001657-59; Tompkins Decl., Exh.  
19 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 59:19-60:2.)  
20

21          Undisputed, with the clarification that the cable’s description of the  
22 techniques is identical to the description in Defendant Mitchell’s July 2002  
23 Memo.  
24  
25  
26

1           **135.**       And the cable indicated that, according to CTC/LGL, only two of the  
2 techniques—water board and mock burial—required Attorney General approval  
3 because “[t]he remaining can be approved by CIA’s legal staff.” (Rodriguez  
4 Decl., Exh. I at US Bates 001657-59.)  
5

6           Undisputed.  
7

8           **136.**       After this cable, the CIA held an additional meeting with the  
9 Zubaydah interrogation team, including Drs. Mitchell and Jessen. At the meeting,  
10 the various facets of the next phase of Zubaydah’s interrogation were discussed.  
11 The “team emphasized current HQS thinking re: this phase in light of the absolute  
12 need to gain critical threat information re: possible imminent terrorist operations  
13 being planned against U.S. interests. In this connection the team outlined the  
14 specific interrogation techniques to be implemented consistent with the  
15 established legal guidance/parameters as discussed during 8 July HQS meeting.”  
16 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 43 at US Bates 001846.)  
17

18           Undisputed.  
19

20           **137.**       The CIA—not Drs. Mitchell or Jessen—determined which of the  
21 proposed methods of interrogation would be used on Zubaydah. (Rodriguez  
22 Decl. ¶ 48.)

23           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #137, Defendants were given discretion “on  
24 the type and frequency of pressures used against Abu Zubaydah.” ECF No. 177-  
25 21 (U.S. Bates #002357). Defendants also participated in the decision as to  
26

1 which of Defendants' methods would be used against Abu Zubaydah, ECF No.  
 2 175-9 (U.S. Bates #001657), and "led each interrogation of Abu Zubaydah . . .  
 3 where EITs were used." ECF 176-25 (OIG) at U.S. Bates #001374  
 4

5 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs' response does not contradict Defendants'  
 6 asserted fact or create an issue of fact. Plaintiffs admit that the OLC, after review  
 7 by the Attorney General and National Security Advisor, approved some of the  
 8 EITs for use on Zubaydah—not Defendants. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶¶ 152, 158, 165.  
 9 Plaintiffs also admit that after days of using EITs on Zubaydah, Defendants  
 10 recommended they stop using EITs on Zubaydah, but the CIA ordered  
 11 Defendants to continue. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶¶ 190-207.  
 12

13 **138.** At this time, the Zubaydah interrogation team was "look[ing]  
 14 forward to receipt of the cable which details the techniques and the concurrent  
 15 authorities which CTC/LGL is working to obtain." The "implementation of the  
 16 Post-Isolation phase [would] commence once we received HQS authorization."  
 17 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 43 at US Bates 001847.)  
 18

19 Undisputed.

20  
 21 **X. DOJ LEGAL APPROVAL TO USE EITS ON HVD ZUBAYDAH**

22 **139.** The CIA, not Drs. Mitchell or Jessen, determined what approvals  
 23 from other parts of the United States Government were required before one or  
 24 more of the EITs could be applied to Zubaydah. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 30; Tompkins  
 25 Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 170:3-6.)  
 26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **140.** On July 13, 2002, Rizzo met with Yoo, Bellinger, Bellinger's deputy  
4 Bryan Cunningham, Assistant Attorney General for the Criminal Division  
5 Michael Chertoff, OLC Acting Assistant Attorney General Daniel Levin, and a  
6 CTC attorney from his office. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 28; Exh. J at US Bates 1760-65.)  
7

8 Undisputed.

9 **141.** During this meeting, Rizzo provided a full briefing about the various  
10 EITs with particular emphasis on the water board and mock burial process. Rizzo  
11 and his attorneys specifically indicated the following:  
12

- 13 • The CIA and FBI staff employees engaged in the interrogation  
14 of [] Zubaydah are complemented by expert personnel who  
15 possess extensive experience, gained within the Department of  
16 Defense, on the psychological and physical methods of  
17 interrogation and the resistance techniques employed as  
18 countermeasures to such interrogation.  
19
- 20 • Although the interrogation process has produced a limited  
21 amount of success to date, [] Zubaydah remains adroit at  
22 applying a host of resistance techniques. He is the author of a  
23 seminal Al-Qa'ida manual on resistance to interrogation  
24 methods, and that the Agency assesses he continues to  
25 withhold critical, actionable information about the identities of  
26

1 Al-Qa'ida personnel dispatched to the United States and about  
2 planned Al-Qa'ida terrorist attacks. Simply stated, countless  
3 more Americans may die unless we can persuade [Zubaydah]  
4 to tell us what he knows.  
5

- 6 • The interrogation process previously had been briefed to the  
7 Office of Legal Counsel (who subsequently briefed the  
8 Assistant Attorney General for the Criminal Division), as well  
9 as to the Assistant to the President for National Security  
10 Affairs, the Legal Advisor to the National Security Council,  
11 and the White House Counsel. The process had been  
12 thoroughly reviewed as well by CIA's Acting General  
13 Counsel and by the Chief Legal Advisor to the  
14 Counterterrorist Center, and the interrogation team remains  
15 authorized to employ all methods lawfully permitted.  
16
- 17 • Nonetheless, the interrogation team now had concluded that  
18 the use of more aggressive methods is required to persuade []  
19 Zubaydah to provide the critical information needed to  
20 safeguard the lives of innumerable innocent men, women, and  
21 children within the United States and abroad. In light of the  
22 exceptionally grave, lethal, and imminent risks to the citizens  
23 of the United States, and the Agency's assessment that []  
24 Zubaydah continues to withhold critical information that  
25  
26

1 would permit the United States to avert those risks, CIA had  
2 reviewed the team's proposals and wished to secure  
3 concurrence from the NSC and the Department of Justice. We  
4 also wished to present the proposals to the FBI Chief of Staff  
5 so that the FBI could determine whether to participate in the  
6 next phase as well.

- 7
- 8 • We emphasized that clearly it is not our intent to permit []  
9 Zubaydah to die in the course of such activities, and that we  
10 would have appropriately trained medical personnel on-site to  
11 ensure the availability to emergency response should he suffer  
12 a potentially lethal consequence. Nonetheless, we noted that  
13 the risk is ever-present that [] Zubaydah may suffer a heart  
14 attack, stroke or other adverse event regardless of the  
15 conditions of his detention and questioning; indeed, that  
16 potential is always present whenever an individual is under  
17 detention.  
18

19  
20 (Rizzo Decl., Exh. J at US Bates 001761-62.)

21 Undisputed.

22

23 **142.** The CIA lawyers explained that the techniques were based upon the  
24 SERE program. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 96:21-25; Exh. 4,  
25 Rizzo Tr. at 151:9-22.)

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **143.** Furthermore, during the meeting, Yoo expressed that he “was most  
4 interested in the long term impact of each of the techniques CIA is proposing to  
5 apply to AZ.” Yoo also “[i]nformally . . . agree[d] that the [proposed] techniques  
6 . . . with the exception of the water board and mock burial, do not cause  
7 prolonged mental harm and are not controversial.” (Rizzo Decl., Exh. G at US  
8 Bates 001913.)

9  
10 Undisputed.

11 **144.** As for the water board and mock burial, Yoo did not rule out the  
12 techniques, but requested additional information. (*Id.*)

13  
14 Undisputed.

15  
16 **145.** Rizzo thereafter worked to provide OLC with more information and  
17 to get all questions about the EITs answered. Specifically, HQS, at Rizzo’s  
18 direction, requested that SERE psychologists “comment on the short and long  
19 term psychological effects of the water board and mock burial and, if available,  
20 statistics on what long term mental health issues resulted from using these  
21 techniques in SERE training.” (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 41; Exh. G at US Bates 001913;  
22 Exh. L at US Bates 001852; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 173:10-11,  
23 174:9-25.)

1 Undisputed, with the clarification that Mr. Rizzo testified that the only  
2 “SERE psychologists he consulted with in the approval process were Defendants  
3 Mitchell and Jessen. Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Tr.) 177:1-7 (Q. Do you recall if  
4 there were SERE psychologists, other than Mitchell and Jessen, who provided  
5 opinions to the CIA relating to these enhanced interrogation techniques? A. No,  
6 to the best of my recollection the only SERE psychologists I knew that were  
7 providing advice were Drs. Mitchell and Jessen.).

9 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record to imply that the  
10 CIA and CTC legal did not obtain information from any other SERE  
11 psychologists because Rizzo did not personally know of other SERE  
12 psychologists. In fact, Plaintiffs admit that the CIA consulted with SERE  
13 psychologists other than Defendants. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 175.

15 **146.** During this time, other medical professionals familiar with the SERE  
16 program were at GREEN, including at times a third SERE psychologist. Some of  
17 these individuals had undergone SERE training that was conducted by the CIA  
18 when the CIA had its own SERE program, which had been discontinued before  
19 Dr. Mitchell began working for the CIA. (Mitchell Decl. ¶¶ 4-5.)

21 Undisputed.

23 **147.** This information was needed so that Rizzo could provide it to OLC  
24 to enable the CIA to “obtain the needed approvals.” (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 41; Exh. G at  
25 US Bates 001913.)



1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **148.** At the same time, HQS was conferring with JPRA—the  
4 governmental agency within the DoD entrusted with overseeing and ensuring the  
5 safety of all SERE programs—about the EITs. JPRA indicated that “the water  
6 board and mock burial are no longer being used because they are extremely  
7 effective, preventing the student from learning the fundamentals of resistance in a  
8 measured way.” HQS was also conducting its own research on the subject.  
9 (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 40; Exh. G at US Bates 001913-14; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 40 at  
10 US Bates 001771.)

11  
12 Undisputed.

13  
14 **149.** JPRA concluded that no long-term psychological effects resulted  
15 from use of the EITs. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 40; Exh. D at US Bates 001595; Tompkins  
16 Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 172:8-24.)

17  
18 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #149, JPRA conducted no assessment of the  
19 long-term psychological effects resulting from the use of the methods on  
20 prisoners. The JPRA SERE psychologist tasked with researching the issue  
21 addressed only the long-term psychological impact of SERE training techniques  
22 on SERE students, not the use of torture methods on prisoners:

23 Dr. Ogrisseg said that he was surprised when he found out later that  
24 Lt Col. Baumgartner had forwarded his memo to the General  
25 Counsel’s office along with a list of the physical and psychological  
26

1 techniques used in SERE school. Dr. Ogrisseg said that his analysis  
2 was produced with students in mind, not detainees. He stated that  
3 the conclusions in his memo were not applicable to the offensive use  
4 of SERE techniques against real world detainees and he would not  
5 stand by the conclusions in his memo if they were applied to the use  
6 of SERE resistance training techniques on detainees.  
7

8 Watt Decl., Exh. Y (SASC Report) at 30.  
9

10 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs' response relies upon and contains inadmissible  
11 hearsay. Although the SASC Report is a public record, the statements made by  
12 Dr. Osrisseg constitute hearsay within hearsay, as they are not factual findings by  
13 the SASC, but rather statements made to SASC staff during an interview that  
14 were subsequently included in the SASC Report. *See* SASC Report at 30 n.219.  
15 Accordingly, Plaintiffs may not permissibly rely upon and quote from Dr.  
16 Osrisseg's statements. *See* 5-803 *Weinstein's Federal Evidence* § 803.10, Lexis  
17 (database updated 2017) ("Statements by third persons that are recorded in an  
18 investigative report are hearsay within hearsay" and are thus "inadmissible unless  
19 they qualify for their own exclusion or exception from the rule against hearsay . .  
20 . ."); *see also United States v. Taylor*, 462 F.3d 1023, 1026 (8th Cir. 2006)  
21 (recitation of citizen's statement to police officer contained within police report  
22 was "double hearsay"); *United States v. Mackey*, 117 F.3d 24, 28-29 (1st Cir.  
23 1997) (upholding district court's finding that witness statement recorded in FBI  
24 report was "hearsay within hearsay" and not admissible simply because it  
25  
26

1 appeared in public record); *Sussel v. Wynne*, Civ. No. 05-00444, 2006 U.S. Dist.  
2 LEXIS 72774, at \*6 (D. Haw. Oct. 4, 2006).

3  
4 **150.** During the EIT assessment and approval process, Rizzo ensured that  
5 a memorandum prepared by OTS titled “Psychological Terms Employed in the  
6 Statutory Prohibition on Torture” was provided to the OLC. The OTS Memo  
7 discussed the proposed EITs and explained that the EITs may impact detainees  
8 differently than they impact volunteers in the SERE school, stating:

9  
10 However, while the interrogation techniques mentioned above  
11 (attention grasp, walking, facial hold, facial slap (insult slap),  
12 cramped confinement, wall standing, stress positions, sleep  
13 deprivation, waterboard, and mock burial) are administered to  
14 student volunteers in the U.S. in a harmless way, with no measurable  
15 impact on the psyche of the volunteer, we do not believe we can  
16 assure the same here for a man forced through these processes and  
17 who will be made to believe this is the future course of the remainder  
18 of his life. While CIA will make every effort possible to ensure that  
19 the subject is not permanently physically or mentally harmed, some  
20 level of risk still exists. The intent of the process is to make the  
21 subject very disturbed, but with the presumption that he will recover.

22  
23 (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 38; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 11 at US Bates 000661-62.)

24  
25 Undisputed.

1           **151.** Rizzo wanted to ensure that the CIA was not overselling the  
2 significance of the EITs use during SERE training and to clarify that the  
3 experience of Zubaydah exposed to the proposed EITs might not be identical to  
4 the experience of SERE trainees. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 39; Tompkins Decl., Exh., 4,  
5 Rizzo at Tr. 33:1-14; Exh. 11 at US Bates 000661-62.)  
6

7           Undisputed.  
8

9           **152.** On July 17, 2002, Rodriguez and Rizzo were informed that National  
10 Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice had approved use of the EITs upon Zubaydah  
11 pending DOJ approval of the techniques. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 33; Exh. J at US Bates  
12 001761; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 51.)  
13

14           Undisputed.

15           **153.** On July 23, 2002, a cable was sent to HQS with additional  
16 information stating:  
17

18           A bottom line in considering the new measures proposed for use at  
19 \_\_\_\_\_ is that subject is being held in solitary confinement, against his  
20 will, without legal representation, as an enemy of our country, our  
21 society and our people. Therefore, while the techniques described in  
22 HQS meetings and below are administered to student volunteers in  
23 the U.S. in a harmless way, with no measurable impact on the psyche  
24 of the volunteer, we do not believe we can assure the same here for a  
25 man forced through these processes and who will be made to believe  
26

1 this is the future course of the remainder of his life. Station,  
2 \_\_\_\_\_COB and \_\_\_\_\_ Personnel will make every effort possible to  
3 insure [sic] that subject is not permanently physically or mentally  
4 harmed but we should not say at the outset of this process that there  
5 is no risk.  
6

7 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 40 at US Bates 001770-71.)  
8

9 Undisputed.

10 **154.** The cable went on to provide comments from the Zubaydah  
11 interrogation team members to help HQS. The comments were:  
12

13 IC SERE Psychologists Feedback: Our assumption is the objective  
14 of this operation is to achieve a high degree of confidence that  
15 subject is not holding back actionable information concerning threats  
16 to the United States beyond that which subject has already provided.  
17 Given his demonstrated abilities, his current level of confidence, and  
18 his reluctance to provide threat information – again beyond that  
19 which he has already provided – IC SERE psychologists recommend  
20 using an escalating interrogation strategy that has a high probability  
21 of overwhelming subject’s ability to resist. To accomplish this, the  
22 escalation must culminate with pressure which is absolutely  
23 convincing. We propose to employ the pressures/techniques  
24 identified at HQS (minus the mock burial . . . ) in concerted fashion  
25  
26

1 to overwhelm subject's ability to resist by leading him to believe that  
2 he cannot predict or control what happens to him. The plan is to  
3 rapidly overwhelm subject, while still allowing him the option to  
4 choose to cooperate at any stage as the pressure is being ratcheted  
5 up. The plan hinges on the use of an absolutely convincing  
6 technique. The waterboard meets this need. Without the  
7 waterboard, the remaining pressures would constitute a 50 percent  
8 solution and their effectiveness would dissipate progressively over  
9 time as subject figures out that he will not be physically beaten and  
10 as he adapts to cramped confinement.

11  
12 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 40 at US Bates 001771.)

13  
14 Undisputed.

15  
16 **155.** The IC SERE psychologists—in this case Drs. Mitchell and Jessen—  
17 were not aware of specific statistics regarding long term mental health outcomes  
18 or consequences from use of the water board in training, but knew that the Navy  
19 and JPRA had not reported any significant long term mental health consequences  
20 from its use. They suggested that additional information could be obtained from  
21 two specific individuals: a JPRA SERE psychologist and a West Coast Navy  
22 SERE school psychologist. (*Id.* at US Bates 001771-72.)

23  
24 Defendants' Fact #155 is misleading, because Defendants knew the effect  
25 of their proposed methods might be different for prisoners than for volunteers.  
26

1 Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 127:11–24. But when Defendant Mitchell  
 2 presented his proposal to the Director of the CIA and the head of CTC, he did not  
 3 mention that fact. Watt Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 281:4–16. Nor did  
 4 Defendants bring this difference to the attention of Mr. Rizzo. Watt Decl., Exh.  
 5 D (Rizzo Dep.) 151:15–154:18. Further, the comment that “JPRA had not  
 6 reported any significant long term mental health consequences” ignores the fact  
 7 that no long term studies had been conducted. Watt Decl., Exh. X (Morgan  
 8 Dep.) 217:18-21 (“[T]o my knowledge, there is no long-term outcome assessment  
 9 with respect to SERE and its impact on people.”).

11 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs do not dispute that ECF 176-40, Tompkins  
 12 Decl., Exh. 40 at US Bates 001771-72 is accurately cited. Furthermore, Plaintiffs  
 13 admit that Defendants told the CIA that “any physical pressures applied to  
 14 extremes can cause severe mental pain or suffering . . . The safety of any  
 15 technique lies primarily in how it is applied and monitored.” Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶  
 16 156.

18 In addition, Plaintiffs mischaracterize Dr. Jessen’s cited testimony. When  
 19 asked, “In your mind, is there a difference between having these things pressures  
 20 done to you by a hostile government versus in training?”, Dr. Jessen responded,  
 21 “In terms of how they’re employed, no; in terms of where you’re at emotionally, I  
 22 think it is different . . . I think you’d have more concern about the outcome.”  
 23 ECF 182-3, Ladin Decl., Exh. C, (Jessen Dep.) 127:11-24.

1 And Plaintiffs mischaracterize Dr. Mitchell’s cited testimony. Dr. Mitchell  
2 testified that in one specific meeting with the Director of the CIA and Jose  
3 Rodriguez, he did not mention that “the application of SERE techniques, which  
4 had been able to be used for many years without producing problems, might  
5 nonetheless produce problems in a different setting where the subject is not there  
6 voluntarily.” The cited testimony does not indicate that Dr. Mitchell was  
7 “presenting” a “proposal” nor that this issue was not discussed at some other time  
8 – as Plaintiffs have admitted was the case. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 156. ECF 176-1,  
9 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, (Mitchell Dep.) 277:11-281:16.  
10

11 **156.** Still, the IC SERE psychologists—again Drs. Mitchell and Jessen—  
12 noted that “any physical pressure applied to extremes can cause severe mental  
13 pain or suffering. Hooding, the use of loud music, sleep deprivation, controlling  
14 darkness and light, slapping, walling, or the use of stress positions taken to  
15 extreme can have the same outcome. The safety of any technique lies primarily  
16 in how it is applied and monitored.” (*Id.* at US Bates 001772.)  
17

18 Undisputed.  
19

20 **157.** The information provided by Drs. Mitchell and Jessen and others  
21 about the EITs was provided to CIA lawyers. The CIA lawyers then provided  
22 information to the OLC in an iterative process that went “back and forth.” Drs.  
23 Mitchell and Jessen had no direct contact with the OLC. (Tompkins Decl., Exh.  
24 4, Rizzo Tr. at 35:22-38:25.)  
25  
26



1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **158.** On July 24, 2002, Yoo called Rizzo and advised that United States  
4 Attorney General John Ashcroft had authorized him to inform Rizzo that the first  
5 six EITs (attention grasp, walling, facial hold, facial slap, cramped confinement,  
6 and wall standing) were lawful and could be used on Zubaydah. (Rizzo Decl. ¶  
7 34; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 11 at US Bates 000660.)  
8

9 Undisputed.

10 **159.** On July 25, 2002, Rizzo had word of such approval sent by cable to  
11 the facility where Zubaydah was being held, GREEN. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 35;  
12 Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 53; Exh. K at US Bates 001162-66, Tompkins Decl., Exh. 11  
13 at US Bates 000660.)  
14

15 Undisputed.

16  
17 **160.** The approval cable stated, “this cable provides formal authorization  
18 to proceed with portions of the next phase of the interrogation of Abu Zubaydah.”  
19 It further explained that “it was not intended, however, that Abu Zubaydah  
20 actually suffer severe physical or mental pain” from the interrogation techniques.  
21 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. K at US Bates 001162-63.)  
22

23 Undisputed.

24 **161.** The cable explained the approval as follows:  
25  
26

1 We have secured formal approval from the acting General Counsel  
2 to employ the confinement box, as described in ref, in the course of  
3 the interrogation of Abu Zubaydah. We also have secured formal  
4 approval from the Attorney General to employ the following  
5 techniques, . . . the attention grasp, walling, facial hold, facial slap  
6 (insult slap), cramped confinement, wall standing, stress positions,  
7 sleep deprivation, use of diapers, and use of harmless insects. We  
8 note that these techniques are used on U.S. military personnel during  
9 SERE training (with the exception of diapers and real insects . . .).

10  
11 (*Id.* at US Bates 001163-64.)

12  
13 Undisputed.

14  
15 **162.** The cable further specified that “a medical expert with SERE  
16 experience will be present throughout the implementation” of the techniques.  
17 And it provided instructions on how each approved interrogation technique was to  
18 be applied. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. K at US Bates 001164; Rizzo Decl. ¶ 36.)

19  
20 Contrary to the second sentence in Defendants’ Fact #162, the cable did not  
21 “provide[] instructions on how each” method would be applied; instead it  
22 reproduced Defendants’ description of the methods and their application from  
23 Defendants’ July 9, 2002 Memo, “Description of Physical Pressure.” ECF No.  
24 182-8 (U.S. Bates #1109).

1           **163.**       At this time, the CIA was still waiting for “final justice department  
2 approval for the use of the water board and/or the use of mock burial as part of a  
3 threat and rescue scenario.” The CIA “defer[red] to \_\_\_\_\_ as to whether to  
4 await that approval before commencing the next phase of the interrogation.”  
5 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. K at US Bates 001164.)  
6

7           Undisputed.  
8

9           **164.**       Around this time, the OLC advised the CIA that approval of the  
10 remaining EITs would be delayed if the “mock burial” technique remained part of  
11 the EITs. As a result, the CIA withdrew its request for approval of the “mock  
12 burial” technique. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 37; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 55; Tompkins Decl.,  
13 Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 55:12-22, 56:4-25, 57:1-2; Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 69:18-  
14 24.)  
15

16           Undisputed.  
17

18           **165.**       On August 1, 2002, Rizzo received a formal, confidential  
19 memorandum from OLC Assistant Attorney General Jay S. Bybee (the “Bybee  
20 Memo”). The memorandum concluded that ten of the EITs that the CIA had  
21 proposed (attention grasp, walling, facial hold, facial slap, cramped confinement,  
22 wall standing, stress positions, sleep deprivation, insects placed in a confinement  
23 box, and the water board) did not violate the prohibition against torture  
24 established by 18 U.S.C. § 2340A. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 42; Exh. I at US Bates  
25 000178-95.)  
26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **166.** By August 2, 2002, the Zubaydah interrogation team learned that the  
4 Attorney General had approved all of the remaining EITs (as mock burial had  
5 been abandoned), including the water board, “but that final approval is in the  
6 hands of the policy makers.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 36 at US Bates, 001653-54.)

7  
8 Undisputed.

9 **167.** On August 3, 2002, Rizzo had the August 1, 2002 Bybee Memo  
10 converted into a cable that was sent to GREEN, the black-site where Zubaydah  
11 was being detained, authorizing the EITs. The cable, explained that

12 the legal conclusions are predicated upon the determinations by the  
13 interrogation team that ‘Abu Zubaydah continues to withhold critical  
14 threat information,’ including the identities of Al-Qa’ida operatives in  
15 the United States, that in ‘order to persuade him to provide’ those  
16 identities, the use of more aggressive techniques is required, and that  
17 the use of those techniques will not engender lasting and severe  
18 mental or physical harm.

19  
20  
21 (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 44; Exh. J at US Bates 001761; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo  
22 Tr. at 44:1-3; Exh. 11 at US Bates 000672-73.)

23  
24 Undisputed, with the clarification that Mr. Rizzo did not convert the  
25 August 1, 2002 classified Bybee Memo into a cable and send it to GREEN.

1 Instead, Mr. Rizzo authored the cable and in part “quoted verbatim the language  
2 from Yoo’s July 13, 2002 letter to Rizzo in which he advised the CIA that  
3 specific intent to cause severe mental pain and suffering would be negated by a  
4 showing of good faith, and that due diligence to meet the good faith standard  
5 ‘might include such actions as surveying professional literature, consulting with  
6 experts, or evidence gained from past experience.’” The cable listed other factors,  
7 paraphrasing the classified Bybee Memo, not quoting it verbatim. ECF No. 176-  
8 11 (OPR Report) at U.S. Bates #000673.

10 **168.** The legal conclusion further turned on the following factors:

- 11 • The absence of any specific intent to inflict severe physical or  
12 mental pain or suffering. In a letter dated 13 July 2002, OLC  
13 advised CIA that ‘specific intent can be negated by a showing  
14 of good faith . . . . if, for example, efforts were made to  
15 determine what long-term impact, if any, specific conduct  
16 would have and it was learned that the conduct would not  
17 result in prolonged mental harm, any actions taken relying on  
18 that advice would have to undertake [sic] in good faith. Due  
19 diligence to meet this standard might include such actions as  
20 surveying professional literature, consulting with experts, or  
21 evidence gained from past experience.
- 22 • We understand from OTS \_\_\_\_\_, OMS, and the SERE  
23 psychologists on the interrogation team that the procedures  
24  
25  
26

1 described above should not rpt not produce severe mental  
2 physical pain or suffering; for example, no severe physical  
3 injury (such as the loss of a limb or organ) or death should  
4 result from the procedures; nor would they be expected to  
5 produce prolonged mental harm continuing for a period of  
6 months or years (such as the creation of persistent  
7 posttraumatic stress disorder), given the experience with these  
8 procedures and the subject's resilience to date.  
9

10 (Rizzo Decl., Exh. J at US Bates 001763-64.)  
11

12 Undisputed, except that Defendants' Fact #168 is misleading without the  
13 clarification that the legal conclusions in the Bybee Memo, including with regard  
14 to specific intent, were criticized by the Justice Department's Office of  
15 Professional Responsibility as seriously flawed. ECF No. 176-11 (OPR Report)  
16 at U.S. Bates 000766 – 000833.  
17

18 Moreover, the OLC's conclusion on the severity of physical injuries and  
19 the prolonged mental harm resulting from application of the Defendants' methods  
20 was predicated on misleading advice provided by Defendants. Defendants knew  
21 the effect of their proposed methods might be different for prisoners than for  
22 volunteers. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 127:11–24. But when Defendant  
23 Mitchell presented his proposal to the Director of the CIA and the head of CTC,  
24 he did not mention that fact. Watt Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 281:4–16. Nor  
25 did Defendants bring this difference to the attention of Mr. Rizzo. Watt Decl.,  
26

1 Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 151:15–154:18. Instead, they suggested that CIA look only  
2 to data collected about volunteers. As the Senate Armed Services Committee  
3 found, using SERE volunteer data was misleading and dangerous:  
4

5 The use of techniques in interrogations derived from SERE  
6 resistance training created a serious risk of physical and  
7 psychological harm to detainees. The SERE schools employ strict  
8 controls to reduce the risk of physical and psychological harm to  
9 students during training. Those controls include medical and  
10 psychological screening for students, interventions by trained  
11 psychologists during training, and code words to ensure that students  
12 can stop the application of a technique at any time should the need  
13 arise. Those same controls are not present in real world  
14 interrogations.”  
15

16 Watt Decl., Exh. Y (SASC Report) at xxvi.  
17

18 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs do not dispute that the cable is accurately  
19 quoted. The remaining information provided by Plaintiffs is irrelevant and  
20 misstates the record. The legal conclusions in the Bybee Memo were made in  
21 August 2003 and were relied upon. It is irrelevant that a July 29, 2009 review of  
22 the Bybee Memo (the OPR Report) criticized those legal conclusions.  
23 Furthermore, Plaintiffs mischaracterize Dr. Jessen’s and Dr. Mitchell’s cited  
24 testimony, as fully explained in Defendants’ Reply to ¶ 155. Finally, Plaintiffs  
25  
26

1 also mischaracterize the quoted conclusion from the SASC Report, which speaks  
2 for itself.

3  
4 **169.** The cable contained detailed guidance concerning the approved  
5 usage of the water board. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 44; Exh. J at US Bates 001763-64.)

6 Undisputed.

7  
8 **170.** The cable confirmed that should any member of the team  
9 interrogating Zubaydah (including appropriately trained medical personnel) or  
10 any on-site personnel request that Zubaydah's interrogation be halted, all  
11 members of the interrogation team as well as CIA HQS would be consulted. It  
12 also confirmed that the final decision to halt or recommence EIT use would lie  
13 exclusively with HQS, or if HQS was unavailable, the CIA's Chief of Base (at  
14 GREEN) and Senior CTC Officer. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 46; Exh. J at US Bates  
15 001764; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 60:10-25; Rodriguez Decl. ¶¶ 58-  
16 61.)

17  
18 Undisputed.

19  
20 **171.** The DOJ's determination of the EITs' legality and the related  
21 (modified and approved) Zubaydah interrogation plan was promptly conveyed to  
22 Drs. Mitchell and Jessen verbally by the COB at GREEN. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 62;  
23 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 150:2-14.)

24  
25 Undisputed.



1           **172.**       The COB explained to Drs. Mitchell and Jessen the upper and lower  
2 limits of what the DOJ had determined was permissible. (Tompkins Decl., Exh.  
3 2, Jessen Tr. at 149:19-150:14.)  
4

5           Undisputed.

6           **173.**       Drs. Mitchell and Jessen relied upon the DOJ's legality assessment.  
7 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 148:6-149:7, 181:3-6, 184:1-7, 212:10-11,  
8 215:21-216:8, 251:10-252:6; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 46 at US Bates 001927.)  
9

10           Defendants' Fact #173 is misleading and requires clarification to the extent  
11 that it does not account for Defendants' knowledge that the DOJ's legality  
12 assessment was biased and based on their own misleading advice. Defendants  
13 were aware that the CIA lawyers' guidance was that they should "rule out nothing  
14 whatsoever that you believe may be effective; rather, come on back and we will  
15 get you the approvals." ECF No. 176-24 (U.S. Bates #001160). Defendants  
16 knew that the process was documented in advance "to ensure that our officers are  
17 protected," *Id.* Moreover, Defendants were aware that OLC was relying on  
18 Defendants' own omissions. They knew the effect of their proposed methods  
19 might be different for prisoners than for volunteers. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen  
20 Dep.) 127:11-24. But when Defendant Mitchell presented his proposal to the  
21 Director of the CIA and the head of CTC, he did not mention that fact. Watt  
22 Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 281:4-16. Nor did Defendants bring this critical  
23 difference to the attention of Mr. Rizzo. Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo  
24 Dep.) 151:15-154:18. Instead, they suggested that CIA look only to data  
25  
26

1 collected about volunteers.  
2

3 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs do not rebut Defendants' factual statement.  
4 Plaintiffs quote a July 1, 2002 cable that HQS—not OLC—sent before EITs had  
5 been proposed, about a meeting Jessen did not attend. ECF No. 176-24,  
6 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 24 at U.S. Bates 001160. This cable does not create a  
7 factual dispute where Plaintiffs admit that after the July 2002 Memo the CIA  
8 conducted its own due diligence and engaged in an extensive “back and forth”  
9 with the OLC, during which time the CIA provided OLC with information from  
10 different sources, including JPRA, OTS, and Defendants. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶¶  
11 113, 140-48, 150-51, 155-61,165. And OLC did not approve all of the techniques  
12 proposed in the July 2002 Memo. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶ 165. Furthermore,  
13 Plaintiffs mischaracterize Dr. Jessen's and Dr. Mitchell's cited testimony, as fully  
14 explained in Defendants' Reply to ¶ 155.  
15

16 **174.** As Attorney General Eric Holder explained in an April, 16, 2009,  
17 press release, “[i]t would be unfair to prosecute dedicated men and women  
18 working to protect America for conduct that was sanctioned in advance by the  
19 Justice Department.” And according to Rizzo, this protection should further  
20 extend to “contractors retained by the [CIA] to help carry out the terrorist  
21 interrogation program described in the OLC opinions in question.” (Tompkins  
22 Decl., Exh. 68 at MJ00023566-68.)  
23

24 Plaintiffs object to Defendants' Fact # 174 because it contains hearsay and  
25 opinions, not any fact.  
26

1           **Defendants’ Reply:** These public statements from Attorney General Eric  
 2 Holder and Senior Deputy General Counsel John A. Rizzo are not hearsay in that  
 3 in they are not being used by Defendants to prove the truth of the matter  
 4 asserted—*i.e.*, whether conduct by “contractors retained by the [CIA] to help  
 5 carry out the terrorist interrogation program described in the OLC opinions” was  
 6 sanctioned in advance by the Justice Department. Rather, it establishes the fact  
 7 that the government has, on two separate occasions, publicly taken the position it  
 8 would be “unfair” to prosecute individuals once the Justice Department has  
 9 “sanctioned” such conduct in advance.  
 10

11           **175.**       The CIA consulted with SERE psychologists and interrogators other  
 12 than Defendants regarding detainee interrogations. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 30 at  
 13 US 001591-93; Mitchell Decl. ¶¶ 3-5.)  
 14

15           Undisputed, except with the clarification that Mr. Rizzo testified that the  
 16 only SERE psychologists that he consulted about “enhanced interrogation  
 17 techniques” were Defendants Mitchell and Jessen. Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo  
 18 Tr.) 177:1-7.  
 19

## 20                           **XI. APPLICATION OF THE EITS TO ZUBAYDAH**

21           **176.**       The CIA determined what was done to Zubaydah, how it would be  
 22 done, and when it would be done. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at  
 23 174:24-175:3, 175:21-25.)  
 24

25           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #176, Defendants determined what was to be  
 26

1 done to Abu Zubaydah, how it would be done, and when it would be done, and  
2 secured CIA approval for their plan. It was Defendants who drew up a proposal  
3 that identified specific methods designed to “instill fear and despair,” including  
4 methods aimed at manipulating prisoners who were “very sensitive to situations  
5 that reflect a loss of status or are potentially humiliating.” ECF No. 182-8 (U.S.  
6 Bates 1110–1111); Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 114:20–115:11; Watt Decl.,  
7 Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 262:5–21. It was Defendants who implemented the  
8 methods they had selected over nineteen days, as described in CIA cables. ECF  
9 No. 182-15 (U.S. Bates #001801), ECF No. 182-16 (U.S. Bates #001804–1805),  
10 ECF No. 182-23 (U.S. Bates #001807–08), ECF No. 182-17 (U.S. Bates  
11 #001943–44), ECF No. 182-18 (U.S. Bates #001947), ECF No. 182-10 (U.S.  
12 Bates #001955–59), ECF No. 182-20 (U.S. Bates #001957–59), ECF No. 182- 13  
14 (U.S. Bates #002022), ECF No. 182-22 (U.S. Bates #002364), ECF No. 177- 24  
15 (U.S. Bates #002380). Defendants exercised their own judgment and applied  
16 personal standards as to what techniques should be used on Abu Zubaydah and  
17 how they should be used. See, e.g., Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at  
18 MJ00022659-MJ00022661; *See also* ECF No. 177-21 (U.S. Bates #002357)  
19 (affording discretion to interrogation team “on the type and frequency of  
20 pressures used against Abu Zubaydah.”).

22 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not create a factual dispute.  
23 Plaintiffs admit Defendants provided the proposal at the request of the CIA and  
24 that the proposal had multiple stated goals beyond imposing fear and despair—  
25  
26

1 including to elicit compliance. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 125-26, 128. And the portion  
2 of the proposal quoted by Plaintiffs was stated to be specific to the “subject” who  
3 was Zubaydah. ECF No. 182-8, Ladin Decl., Exh. H at U.S. Bates 001111.  
4 Furthermore, Plaintiffs admit that the OLC, after review by the Attorney General  
5 and National Security Advisor, approved some of the EITs for use on  
6 Zubaydah—not Defendants. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 152, 158, 165. Plaintiffs also  
7 admit that the CIA asked Defendants to apply the EITs and that Defendants’  
8 actions were controlled by the CIA. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 114, 178-81.  
9 Specifically, Plaintiffs admit that after days of using EITs on Zubaydah,  
10 Defendants recommended they stop using EITs on Zubaydah, but the CIA  
11 ordered Defendants to continue. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 190-207.  
12

13  
14 **177.** The CIA, through HQS, the CTC and the COB of GREEN,  
15 maintained complete operational control over Drs. Mitchell and Jessen while they  
16 interrogated Zubaydah, whether using EITs or otherwise. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 68;  
17 Exh. Q at US Bates 001891; Exh. P at US Bates 001916; Tompkins Exh. 31 at  
18 US Bates 001594.)

19  
20 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact # 177, and for the reasons set forth in  
21 opposition to Defendants’ Fact #176, Defendants determined what was to be done  
22 to Abu Zubaydah, how it would be done, when it would be done, and secured  
23 CIA approval for their plan.

24  
25 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not create a factual dispute,  
26 as explained fully in Defendants’ Reply SUF ¶ 176.

1           **178.**       Drs. Mitchell and Jessen reported directly to GREEN’s COB. (*Id.*)

2  
3           Undisputed.

4           **179.**       GREEN’s COB, in turn, reported to Rodriguez, who was keenly  
5 aware of, and approved of, all of Drs. Mitchell and Jessen’s activities.  
6 (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 69.)

7  
8           Undisputed.

9  
10          **180.**       GREEN’s COB was responsible for ensuring that all on-site staff  
11 and support, including Drs. Mitchell and Jessen, complied with all applicable  
12 regulations, guidelines, standard operating procedures and the applicable,  
13 approved interrogation plan. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 69; Exh. P at US Bates 001921;  
14 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 32 at US Bates 001625.)

15  
16          Undisputed.

17          **181.**       The Zubaydah interrogation team did not apply any EITs to  
18 Zubaydah until it received express HQS approval. Rather, they stood ready to  
19 initiate the next phase of the interrogation process if they “received the  
20 appropriate approvals/authorities and related \_\_\_\_ cables outlining the specific  
21 techniques to be used during upcoming phase.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 46 at US  
22 Bates 001927; Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 60:10-25.)

23  
24          Undisputed.

1           **182.** The Zubaydah interrogation team prepared for Zubaydah’s  
2 forthcoming interrogation and developed “protocols for [a] large confinement box  
3 and [wound] dressing changes during the next phase of interrogation.”  
4 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 56 at US Bates 002215-16.)  
5

6           Defendants’ Fact #182 is not supported by the document cited.  
7

8           **Defendants’ Reply:** Defendants apologize for any confusion arising from  
9 their mis-cite. Defendants meant to cite to Tompkins Decl., Exh. 50 at US Bates  
10 002015-16 from where this language is quoted.

11           **183.** The Zubaydah interrogation team also talked through the  
12 interrogation strategy and then conducted multiple walk-throughs with security  
13 staff and OMS, during which they choreographed using the large and small  
14 confinement boxes, the water board, and emergency medical procedures.  
15 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 35 at US Bates 001651-52; Exh. 36 at US Bates 001653-  
16 54.)  
17

18           Undisputed, except that Defendants’ Fact #183 is misleading without the  
19 clarification that it was Defendants Mitchell and Jessen who led the process and  
20 conducted the walk through rehearsal with security staff, while other members of  
21 the team observed. ECF No. 176-35 (U.S. Bates #001652).  
22

23           **184.** On August 4, 2002, all members of the Zubaydah interrogation team  
24 “read and reviewed HQS [’s] formal approval cable to proceed with the next  
25  
26

1 phase of interrogations.” (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 47; Exh. K at US Bates 001755-56;  
2 Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 63.)  
3

4 Undisputed.

5  
6 **185.** Then, before commencing Zubaydah’s interrogation, in accordance  
7 with the new plan, the team again reviewed the procedural steps of the  
8 interrogation to ensure that everyone understood their respective roles and did not  
9 have any concerns. (Rizzo Decl., Exh. K at US Bates 001755-56.)

10 Undisputed.

11  
12 **186.** Zubaydah’s subsequent interrogation using EITs was conducted  
13 entirely at the behest of, and within the control of, HQS and CTC. (Rodriguez  
14 Decl. ¶ 65.)

15  
16 Undisputed, except to the use of “entirely,” which is misleading without  
17 the clarification that Defendants Mitchell and Jessen personally conducted Abu  
18 Zubaydah’s interrogation using the methods that they had designed, proposed and  
19 developed. *See, e.g.*, ECF No. 174-11 (U.S. Bates #001755-001759) (describing  
20 Defendants’ involvement in the initial cycle of Abu Zubaydah’s interrogation).  
21 Defendants applied their techniques in accordance with their “psychologically-  
22 based” theory of interrogation and exercised their own judgment and applied  
23 personal standards as to what techniques should be used with Abu Zubaydah and  
24 how they should be used. *See, e.g.*, Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at  
25 MJ00022659-MJ00022661; ECF No. 177-21 (U.S. Bates #002357) (affording  
26



1 discretion to interrogation team “on the type and frequency of pressures used  
2 against Abu Zubaydah.”)  
3

4 **Defendants’ Reply:** ECF No. 174-11, Rizzo Decl., Exh. K at U.S. Bates  
5 001755-001759 does not support the inference that Defendants “designed,  
6 proposed and developed” the interrogation methods. Rather, the cable provides a  
7 summary of the first day of the aggressive phase of Zubaydah’s interrogation. *Id.*  
8 Plaintiffs’ response also does not create a factual dispute because Plaintiffs admit  
9 that the CIA asked Defendants to apply the EITs and that Defendants’ actions  
10 were controlled by the CIA. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 114, 178-81. Specifically,  
11 Plaintiffs admit that after days of using EITs on Zubaydah, Defendants  
12 recommended they  
13

14 stop using EITs on Zubaydah, but the CIA ordered Defendants to continue.  
15 Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 190-207.  
16

17 **187.** The first session of the so-called Aggressive Phase commenced on  
18 August 4, 2002 at 11:50 Hours. The session “went exactly as expected and  
19 discussed/scripted” during the team meetings. (Rizzo Decl., Exh. K at US Bates  
20 001755-56.)  
21

22 Undisputed.

23 **188.** EITs were applied to Zubaydah in varying combinations on the first  
24 day and then the days thereafter. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 51 at US Bates 002020-  
25 21.)  
26

1 Undisputed, except that Defendants' Fact #188 is misleading without the  
2 clarification that it was Defendants who used their methods on Abu Zubaydah.  
3 See Pls.' Resp. to Defs.' Fact #176.  
4

5 **189.** GREEN's COB provided HQS, and specifically Rodriguez, with  
6 detailed correspondence regarding interrogations on both a daily and as needed  
7 basis. (Rodrigues Decl. ¶ 71.)  
8

9 Undisputed

10 **XII. HQS CONTINUES EITS AFTER DRS. MITCHELL AND JESSEN**

11 **WANT TO STOP**

12  
13 **190.** After six days of applying EITs to Zubaydah, on August 11, 2002,  
14 the interrogation team sent HQS an update indicating that the team collectively  
15 thought it was highly unlikely Zubaydah had actionable new information about  
16 current threats to the United States. On the other hand, the team thought that  
17 Zubaydah was withholding information about his involvement in past operations.  
18 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 57 at US Bates 002341.)  
19

20 Undisputed

21  
22 **191.** In a matter of days, Drs. Mitchell and Jessen specifically  
23 recommended that EITs, including the water board not be used on Zubaydah  
24 anymore. Rodriguez was aware of this recommendation. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 72;  
25  
26

1 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 113:6-13; Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 147:18-  
2 148:5; Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 294:16-22, 295:11-296:10.)  
3

4 Undisputed.

5  
6 **192.** In a cable, Zubaydah’s interrogation team specifically indicated that  
7 they did not recommend escalating the pressure on Zubaydah because they did  
8 not want to risk “going beyond legal authorities.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 57 at  
9 US Bates 002341.)

10 Undisputed.

11  
12 **193.** The interrogation team also requested that HQS send someone to  
13 observe the interrogations during the week of August 12, 2002, so that the HQS  
14 team could obtain an ‘on-the-ground appreciation for the tactics/techniques being  
15 used as a way of assuring HQS that techniques are being applied to the  
16 letter/intent of the law, allow HQS team the opportunity to discuss team concerns  
17 regarding positive/negative impact of increased psychological pressure to achieve  
18 our goals re: actionable threat information, and reinforce team request for  
19 clarification of the end game strategy re: subject.’ (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 57 at  
20 US Bates 002341.)  
21

22 Undisputed.

23  
24 **194.** HQS nevertheless demanded that Drs. Mitchell and Jessen continue  
25 to apply the water board to Zubaydah. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 147:18-148:5.)  
26

1 Undisputed, with the clarifications that (1) the word “demand” is  
2 Defendants’ self-serving characterization, and (2) it was Defendants who had  
3 previously claimed Abu Zubaydah was a skilled resistor, ECF No. 182-25 (U. S.  
4 Bates #001771); Watt Decl., Exh. B (Mitchell Dep.) 252:24–253:21—and CIA  
5 Headquarters thought Abu Zubaydah might still be withholding information and  
6 Defendants’ previously advocated methods might extract new information from  
7 Abu Zubaydah. Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022666.  
8

9 **195.** In a cable, HQS ordered:  
10

11 1. Action Required: Please stay the course, medical situation  
12 permitting, and be certain you have our support.  
13

14 2. Much appreciate ref detailed, timely reporting of your work at  
15 \_\_\_\_\_. We read carefully the week’s interrogation results, and your  
16 recently submitted preliminary analysis of the interrogation situation.  
17 We see this point as still early in the phase two process, and while  
18 the work is difficult, we see some positive trends. You are  
19 succeeding in placing effective interrogation stress on Abu Zubaydah  
20 in keeping with the interrogation guidelines. Abu Zubaydah is  
21 feeling the increased pressure. Most importantly, he has begun to  
22 share disseminable information – at the end of the week. While the  
23 value of this information is modest, it is verifiable and can be used as  
24 the basis for future interrogations. It may clear the way for more  
25 significant progress. The bottom line, in our view is that ref  
26

1 developments are encouraging and more than justify staying the  
2 course. Our assessment remains that Abu Zubaydah is in possession  
3 of critical information.  
4

5 3. Because of this, we believe that the aggressive phase must  
6 continue.  
7

8 4. We know this is a very difficult assignment. Your task is unique,  
9 stressful on the participants, as well as terribly important and  
10 sensitive. You are doing this work far from home and your  
11 colleagues. Don't let this distance lead you to think that you have  
12 anything but our complete support.  
13

14 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 58 at US Bates 002344.)

15 Undisputed, except with respect to Defendants' characterization of a cable  
16 that asks them to "[p]lease stay the course" as an "order." The cable speaks for  
17 itself.  
18

19 **196.** HQS further remarked that the interrogation team's reporting was  
20 "excellent" and scheduled a videoconference to view the application of EITs to  
21 Zubaydah on August 13, 2002. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 58 at US Bates 002344.)  
22

23 Undisputed.  
24  
25  
26

1           **197.**       On August 11, 2002, the interrogation team again told HQS that they  
2 did not think Zubaydah possessed any further information about new or current  
3 threats against the United States. (*Id.*, Exh. 59 at US Bates 002346.)  
4

5           Undisputed.

6  
7           **198.**       On August 13, 2002, HQS acknowledged that the interrogation team  
8 believed that Zubaydah had no additional information on current threats. Still,  
9 HQS ordered that the interrogation continue and provided additional information  
10 for use in the ongoing interrogation. (*Id.*, Exh. 60 at US Bates 002351.)

11           Contrary to the second sentence of Defendants’ Fact #198, the cited cable  
12 does not contain any “order.”  
13

14           **199.**       After watching a videoconference during which EITs were applied to  
15 Zubaydah on August 13, 2002, HQS directed the interrogation team to “continue  
16 with the aggressive interrogation strategy for the next 2-3 weeks.” At the time,  
17 “the HQS consensus” was that Zubaydah possessed additional information that  
18 was “critical to saving American lives.” (*Id.*, Exh. 61 at US Bates 002356.)  
19

20           Undisputed.

21  
22           **200.**       In particular, CTC analysts remained concerned that Zubaydah was  
23 not “compliant” because when Zubaydah was captured, the CIA had discovered  
24 tapes that Zubaydah had pre-recorded to celebrate another major attack on the  
25 U.S. CTC feared that another attack had been planned and Zubaydah was not  
26

1 providing the information about that planned attack. (*Id.*, Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr.  
2 at 114:19-115:1, 176:14-177:3.)  
3

4 Defendants' Fact #200 is misleading and requires clarification that  
5 Defendant Mitchell explained that a key reason CTC remained concerned that  
6 Abu Zubaydah was not "compliant" was because Defendant Mitchell had told  
7 Jose Rodriguez that it would take 30 days of the use of Defendants' methods  
8 before Defendant Mitchell would "believe a person subjected to EITs 'either  
9 didn't have the information or was going to take it to the grave with them.'" Watt  
10 Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022666. Defendant Mitchell added  
11 that his representation about a 30-day timeline had now "come back to haunt us."  
12  
13 *Id.*

14 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs do not create a factual dispute with their  
15 misrepresentation of the record. Rodriguez specifically testified that the CIA did  
16 not order the continued waterboarding of Zubaydah because Dr. Mitchell had  
17 previously referenced the 30-day timeline. ECF 176-3, Tompkins Decl. Exh. 3,  
18 Rodriguez Dep. 113:6-18 ("Q: Let's talk about Abu Zubaydah for a second.  
19 Even after he began to comply, he was still waterboarded, right? A: Yes. Q:  
20 And even though Drs. Mitchell and Jessen recommended that he not be  
21 waterboarded anymore, it continued, right? A: Correct. Q: And that was  
22 because it was still within that 30-day period, right? A: No."); ECF 176-3,  
23 Tompkins Decl. Exh. 3, Rodriguez Dep. 116:23-117:4 ("Q: My questions is: Is  
24 Dr. Mitchell correct, that the reason he was ordered to continue waterboarding  
25  
26

1 was because it was still within the 30-day period? A: No. Q: He's wrong about  
2 that? A: Yes."). To the contrary, Rodriguez specifically testified that he ordered  
3 Zubaydah to continue to be waterboarded because "Well, I was the head of it, and  
4 my analysts were concerned that perhaps he was not compliant." ECF 176-3,  
5 Tompkins Decl. Exh. 3, Rodriguez Dep. 114:19-115:1. Based on this testimony,  
6 Plaintiffs cannot support an inference that Mitchell's mention of the 30-day  
7 timeline was a reason or "key reason" for the continued ordering of Zubaydah's  
8 waterboarding.  
9

10 **201.** HQS directed the interrogation team to continue water boarding  
11 Zubaydah and apply all the "pressures we have the legal authorities to bring to  
12 bear" and reassured them: "rest assured that every action the \_\_\_\_ team has taken  
13 with Abu Zubaydah falls well within these legal parameters." (Tompkins Decl.,  
14 Exh. 61 at US Bates 002357; Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 176:6-13; Tompkins Decl.,  
15 Ex. 2, Jessen Tr. at 147:18-148:5.)  
16

17 Undisputed, with the clarification that the cited cable does not mention  
18 waterboarding, and states: "As has been the case since the start of the process, the  
19 [] team may use its discretion on the type and frequency of the pressures used  
20 against Abu Zubaydah --- As long as the stress remains on him to be compliant  
21 and to produce actionable intelligence." ECF No. 177-21 (U.S Bates #002357).  
22

23 **202.** HQS ordered the interrogation team to continue to use "pressures ...  
24 against Abu Zubaydah" so that "stress remains on him to be compliant and to  
25 produce actionable information." (*Id.*, Exh. 61 at US Bates 002357.)  
26



1 Undisputed, except for the characterization of the cable as an “order;” that  
2 the cable speaks for itself: “As has been the case since the start of the process, the  
3 [] team may use its discretion on the type and frequency of the pressures used  
4 against Abu Zubaydah --- As long as the stress remains on him to be compliant  
5 and to produce actionable intelligence.”  
6

7 **203.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen were “responsible for ensuring that Abu  
8 Zubaydah remain[ed] compliant through the pressures while \_\_\_\_\_ [] head[ed] up  
9 the substantive interrogations.” Meanwhile, the CIA’s ALEC station supported  
10 the interrogation through focused requirements and immediate feedback on  
11 Zubaydah’s disclosures. There was also someone present from the CIA at  
12 Zubaydah’s interrogations to provide legal and operational guidance. (*Id.*)  
13

14 Undisputed.

15  
16 **204.** On August 16, 2002, in response to the interrogation team’s request  
17 that HQS view the interrogations on-the-ground, a HQS team arrived at GREEN  
18 to discuss the general strategy for the current phase of Zubaydah’s interrogation.  
19 (*Id.*, Exh. 62 at US Bates 002367.)  
20

21 Undisputed.

22 **205.** The HQS team participated in the daily strategy meeting about  
23 Zubaydah’s interrogations and then became actively involved in Zubaydah’s  
24 interrogation. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 62 at US Bates 002367; Exh. 63 at US  
25 Bates 002373; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 73.)  
26

1 Undisputed, except for the characterization of the “HQS” team’s  
2 participation as “active.” Mr. Rodriguez state: “arrangements were made to  
3 enable ... representative of HQS and the CTC, to observe the use of EITs,  
4 including the water board, upon Abu Zubaydah.” Watt Decl., Exh. V (Rodriguez  
5 Decl.) ¶ 73. It was Defendants who continued to apply their methods on Abu  
6 Zubaydah. ECF No. 177-23 (U.S Bates #002377-78).  
7

8 **Defendants’ Reply:** ECF 177-22, Tompkins Decl., Exh. 62 at US Bates  
9 002367-68 indisputably indicates that after the arrival of the HQS team,  
10 Zubaydah was interrogated by a female interrogator, which implies HQS team  
11 was actively involved in the interrogation.  
12

13 **206.** On August 19, 2002, the water board was applied to Zubaydah while  
14 CTC/LGL and GREEN’s COB observed. During the technique, Zubaydah was  
15 instructed that “revealing the requested information would stop the procedure.”  
16 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 64 at US Bates 002380; Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 296:13-  
17 297:9.)  
18

19 Undisputed, with the clarification that it was Defendants who applied the  
20 waterboard. ECF No. 177-24 (U.S. Bates #002380).  
21

22 **207.** The aggressive phase of Zubaydah’s interrogation ended on August  
23 23, 2002—after 19 days of interrogation using EITs—because HQS viewed  
24 Zubaydah as being “in a state of complete subjugation and total compliance.”  
25 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 65 at US Bates 002382; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 74.)  
26

1 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #207, it was the interrogation team that  
2 viewed Abu Zubaydah as being "in a state of complete subjugation and total  
3 compliance." The cable that Defendants cite was sent "for HQS review," from  
4 the interrogation team that included Defendants, and was not sent from HQS.  
5

6 **Defendants' Reply:** The quoted language in US Bates 002382-83 cannot  
7 be attributed to Defendants. The sender is redacted and the interrogation team  
8 included many individuals. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶ 168. Furthermore, all cables  
9 went through the COB without review from Defendants and Defendants were  
10 unable to draft cables during this time period. ECF 176-2, Tompkins Decl. Exh.  
11 2, Jessen Dep. 143:2-13; Defs.' Reply SUF ¶ 298.  
12

13 **208.** HQS indicated that "the aggressive phase at \_\_\_\_\_ should be used  
14 as a template for future interrogation of High Value Captives. Psychologists  
15 familiar with interrogation, exploitation and resistance to interrogation should  
16 shape compliance of high value captives prior to debriefing by substantive  
17 experts." (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 51 at US Bates 002023.)  
18

19 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #208, it was Defendants, not HQS, who  
20 wrote that the aggressive phase "should be used as a template." The cable  
21 Defendants cite was sent to HQS from the interrogation team at GREEN, and  
22 Defendants Mitchell and Jessen are its authors. ECF No. 182-13 (U.S. Bates  
23 #002019, 002023 (re-processed: April 11, 2017)); Watt Decl., Exh. T (SSCI  
24 Report) at 46.  
25  
26

1           **Defendants’ Reply:** US Bates 002019-23 cannot be attributed to the  
2 “interrogation team” or “Defendants”. Other documents indicate that a team from  
3 HQS was at GREEN with the interrogation team at this time, and the HQS team  
4 reported back to HQS. Ladin Decl., Exh. K at U.S. Bates 001423–24 (“A team of  
5 senior CTC officers traveled from Headquarters to [REDACTED] to assess Abu  
6 Zubaydah’s compliance and witnessed the final waterboard session, after which,  
7 they reported back to Headquarters that the EITs were no longer needed on Abu  
8 Zubaydah.”). The sender is redacted in US Bates 002019-23 and not otherwise  
9 identified. ECF 182-13, Ladin Decl., Exh. M at U.S. Bates 002019-23. All cables  
10 went through the COB without review from Defendants and Defendants were  
11 unable to draft cables during this time period. Jessen Dep. 143:2-13; Defs.’  
12 Reply SUF ¶ 298. Thus, it cannot be inferred that the interrogation team or  
13 Defendants drafted and sent this cable. In addition, the SSCI Report is  
14 inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802) and the Public Records Exception to the  
15 hearsay rule does not apply (Fed. R. Evid. 803(8)). *See* Defendants’ Motion to  
16 Exclude the SSCI Report filed June 26, 2017, ECF No. 198.

### 19           **XIII. EITS ARE EXPANDED FOR USE ON OTHER HVDS**

20  
21           **209.** Within a few months of the August 1, 2002 Bybee Memo, the OLC  
22 confirmed that EITs could be used on other HVDs. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 50; Tompkins  
23 Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 62:9-12; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 76.)

24           Undisputed.

1           **210.**       EITs—the specific techniques Dr. Mitchell listed in the July 2002  
2 Memo—were contemplated for use only on HVDs. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3,  
3 Rodriguez Tr. at 76:20-77:1, 165:7-20, 184:19-25, 186:17-20; Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr.  
4 at 62:13-25, 63:17, 65:5-15.)  
5

6           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #210, the contemporaneous record does not  
7 support that Defendants’ methods were contemplated for use only on “HVDs.”  
8 Defendant Jessen testified that “The term HVD, you know, that didn’t exist when  
9 we started.” Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 200:11–13. The guidelines  
10 standardizing the use of Defendants’ methods make no mention of a restriction  
11 for use only on “HVDs.” ECF 182-13 (U.S. Bates #001170-74) (Guidelines on  
12 Interrogations, January 2003). Defendant Jessen personally requested permission  
13 to apply “the following [moderate value target] interrogation pressures . . . as  
14 deemed appropriate by [Jessen] . . . isolation, sleep deprivation, sensory  
15 deprivation (sound masking), facial slap, body slap, attention grasp, and stress  
16 positions” to a prisoner at COBALT. Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S. Bates #001287).  
17

18           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does contradict the asserted fact.  
19 Whether the term HVD was used in July 2002 does not denote the contemplated  
20 use for EITs, which were initially formulated for use only on Zubaydah and later  
21 on only a limited number of particularly important detainees, ultimately referred  
22 to as HVDs. In July 2002, Defendants knew of only one such detainee:  
23 Zubaydah. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 125. Similarly, the lack of reference to HVDs in  
24 the January Guidelines does not impact or otherwise speak to the contemplated  
25  
26

1 use for EITs in July 2002 when Defendants proposed the EITs, which under the  
2 Guidelines and otherwise required specific HQS approval prior to application  
3 upon any detainee. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶229. In addition, Plaintiffs admit that  
4 Defendants were not at all involved with the creation or circulation of those  
5 Guidelines. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 227. They further admit that Defendants were  
6 not aware that the Guidelines were sent to COBALT in January 2003. Defs.’  
7 Reply SUF ¶ 231. Furthermore, Plaintiffs do not identify when Defendants—  
8 independent contractors—became aware of the January 2003 Guidelines.  
9

10 **211.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen were contracted to support the CTC with  
11 regard to HVDs. (Tompkins Decl. Exh., 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 182:2-7; DDO  
12 Death Investigation, Exh. 22 at US Bates 001124 (describing Jessen as “involved  
13 in the use of enhanced interrogation techniques with high value targets”)).  
14

15 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #211, Defendant Jessen “stated that his duties  
16 at CIA have involved the interrogation of high and medium value terrorist  
17 targets.” ECF No. 181-36 (U.S. Bates #001047–48). Defendants’ contracts and  
18 their job descriptions do not indicate a role limited only to “HVDs.” See, e.g.,  
19 Watt Decl., Exh. N (U.S. Bates #000047, 000061-64); Watt Decl., Exh. J (U.S.  
20 Bates # 00086; 000092; 000094); U.S Bates 001592 (job description). The record  
21 establishes that Defendants were contracted to help design, test, and implement an  
22 interrogation program for the CIA using their methods. ECF 176-25 (OIG) at  
23 U.S. Bates #001352 (Mitchell and Jessen “developed a list of new and more  
24 aggressive EITs that they recommended for use in interrogations.”)  
25  
26

1           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not create an issue of fact,  
2 whereby Plaintiffs admit that Defendants interacted with MVDs only during their  
3 brief time at COBALT in November 2002. Defs.’ Reply SOF ¶ 321. Plaintiffs’  
4 response also improperly relies on an interpretation of Defendants’ contracts by  
5 the Office of Inspector General, not the contracts themselves. Further, Plaintiffs  
6 mischaracterize Defendants’ contracts—which speak for themselves—and which  
7 do not indicate that Defendants were hired to “design, test, and implement an  
8 interrogation program.” Rosenthal Decl. Exh. 6, at U.S. Bates 000025-85  
9 (Mitchell contracts), and Exh. 7 at U.S. Bates 000086-127 (Jessen contracts).  
10 Rather, as Plaintiffs concede, Defs.’ Reply SOF ¶ 127, the drafting of the July  
11 2002 Memo was the extent of Dr. Mitchell and Jessen’s involvement in the  
12 “design” or “architecture” of the CIA’s program.  
13

14  
15           **212.** Rodriguez described the results Drs. Mitchell and Jessen achieved as  
16 “incredible”—providing the CIA with “intelligence ... that we didn’t have  
17 before.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 134:2-10.)  
18

19           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #212, Rodriguez’s subjective opinion of  
20 Defendants’ results is undercut by the CIA’s own assessment that:

21           We do want to add, however, that in hindsight, we believe that assertions  
22 the Agency made to the effect that the information it acquired could not have  
23 been obtained some other way were sincerely believed but were also inherently  
24 speculative. Although it is indeed impossible for us to imagine how the same  
25 counterterrorism results could have been achieved without any information from  
26

1 detainees, we also believe-as we note above-that it is unknowable whether,  
2 without enhanced techniques, CIA or non--CIA interrogators could have acquired  
3 the same information from those detainees.  
4

5 Watt Decl., Exh. M (CIA Response) at 15 (Recommendations).

6  
7 **Defendants' Reply:** The information provided by Plaintiffs does not  
8 dispute Rodriguez's assessment of Defendants' results. Furthermore, the CIA  
9 Response is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R. Evid. 802).

10 **213.** According to Dr. Mitchell's "Contract Performance Report" for the  
11 period January 1, 2003, to December 31, 2003, Dr. Mitchell's performance was  
12 "Exceptional," and he "consistently met the highest standards of professionalism  
13 and competence." (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 78 at US Bates 001911.)  
14

15 Undisputed.

16  
17 **214.** Rodriguez also testified that Defendants' evaluation of the EITs'  
18 effectiveness was "not problematic" because the CIA "also played a role in  
19 assessing their effectiveness." (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 132:2-  
20 9.)  
21

22 Contrary to Defendants' Fact # 214, the CIA's own assessment was that:

23 CIA should have done more from the beginning of the program to  
24 ensure there was no conflict of interest-real or potential-with regard  
25 to the contractor psychologists who designed and executed the  
26



1 techniques while also playing a role in evaluating their effectiveness,  
2 as well as other closely-related tasks.  
3

4 Watt Decl., Exh. M (CIA Response) at 25 (Findings and Conclusions).

5 The CIA stated that it “has since taken steps to ensure that our  
6 contracts do not have similar clauses with the contractors grading  
7 their own work.” Id. at 10–11 (Recommendations). Mr. Rizzo  
8 agrees with this criticism.  
9

10 Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 117:15–23.  
11

12 **Defendants’ Reply:** The CIA Response is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R.  
13 Evid. 802).  
14

15 **215.** During their time working for the CIA in 2002 through January  
16 2003, Drs. Mitchell and Jessen spent at least 80% of their time deployed outside  
17 the U.S. In fact, during this timeframe, Dr. Jessen spent 98% of his time  
18 deployed outside the U.S. (Mitchell Decl. ¶ 9; Jessen Decl. ¶ 4.)  
19

20 Plaintiffs have no basis to dispute or not dispute these calculations because  
21 Defendants have not produced any documents that would confirm their estimates  
22 in 2017 of time spent in 2002.  
23  
24  
25  
26



1           **217.** Before EITs could be applied to any detainee, the CIA had to grant  
2 specific legal approval. (*Id.*, Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 167:15-19, 169:4-8; Exh. 4,  
3 Rizzo Tr. at 60:10-25, 85:1-12, 187:2-25, 188:1-7.)  
4

5           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #217, Defendant Jessen himself applied an  
6 “EIT” to Mr. Rahman without “specific legal approval” from the CIA. As part of  
7 his assessment of Mr. Rahman, Defendant Jessen used one of the methods that  
8 Defendants had proposed for use on Abu Zubaydah—a facial slap—“to determine  
9 how he would respond.” Defendant Jessen concluded that Mr. Rahman “was  
10 impervious to it,” and assessed that Mr. Rahman would not be “profoundly and  
11 permanently affected” by the use of any of the methods Defendants had proposed  
12 for use on Abu Zubaydah. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 238:22–241:15,  
13 211:7–15.  
14

15           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs do not create a factual dispute. Plaintiffs do  
16 not dispute that Dr. Jessen was authorized by COABLT’s COB to apply the facial  
17 slap to determine if Rahman would respond to EITs. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 294.  
18

19           **218.** The CIA advised Drs. Mitchell and Jessen, and all other CIA officers  
20 involved in the EIT Program (*i.e.*, the program wherein EITs were applied to  
21 Zubaydah and other HVDs), that EITs were not authorized for use without  
22 specific and prior HQS approval. (*Id.*, Exh. 30 at US Bates 001593.)  
23

24           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #218, the CIA program was not limited to  
25 HVDs, and was not applied “without specific and prior HQS approval” for, inter  
26

1 alia, the reasons stated in Plaintiffs' objection to Defendants' Fact #217.  
2

3 **219.** It was important to "fully document in advance any decision to  
4 employ any [EITs]" and the criteria that were employed in making those  
5 decisions. (*Id.*, Exh. 52 at US Bates 002030.)  
6

7 Undisputed.

8 **220.** The use of specific EITs would be authorized only where, "in light  
9 of the specific interrogator's experience with those procedures and the specific  
10 detainee's own characteristics", the techniques would not cause severe physical  
11 injury, death, or prolonged mental harm continuing for a period of months or  
12 years. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 52 at US Bates 002029; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1,  
13 Mitchell Tr. at 158:17-159:1; 409:21-410:3.)  
14

15 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #220, the CIA had no way of authorizing  
16 "specific EITs" on the basis that they "would not cause . . . prolonged mental  
17 harm continuing for a period of months or years." The CIA itself acknowledged  
18 that:  
19

20 While it would "make every effort possible to ensure that subject is  
21 not permanently physically or mentally harmed but we should not  
22 say at the outset of this process that there is no risk."  
23

24 ECF No. 182-25 (U.S. Bates #001771). The CIA's "presumption" that prisoners  
25 would recover was based in part on studies proposed by Defendants for CIA  
26

1 consideration of members of the U.S. military who had volunteered to undergo  
2 SERE training - though Defendants knew the effect of their methods might be  
3 different for prisoners than for volunteers. Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.)  
4 127:11–24.  
5

6 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs do not dispute that ECF 177-12, Tompkins  
7 Decl., Exh. 52 at US Bates 002029 is accurately quoted. Furthermore, Plaintiffs’  
8 response is not germane to the stated fact, which is when specific EITs were  
9 authorized—not whether there was any risk that Zubaydah could be harmed by the  
10 use of EITs, which is what ECF 182-25, Ladin Decl., Exh. Y at US Bates 001771  
11 discusses. Additionally, Plaintiffs misrepresent Dr. Jessen’s testimony as fully  
12 explained in Defendants’ Reply to ¶ 105.  
13

14 **221.** All cables from a black-site were reviewed by the Chief of Base  
15 prior to being sent to HQS. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 143:5-13.)  
16

17 Undisputed.

18 **222.** Rodriguez explained that cables requesting approval for the  
19 application of EITs would go to multiple people in the chain of command at CIA  
20 HQS, including Rodriguez, who had to approve any such requests. (*Id.*, Exh. 3,  
21 Rodriguez Tr. at 167:16-19, 167:20-168:3.)  
22

23 Undisputed.  
24  
25  
26

1           **223.** For certain techniques, specifically water boarding, the Director of  
2 the CIA would also have to approve, in advance, usage of the technique. (*Id.*,  
3 Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 166:17-167:7.)  
4

5           Undisputed.

6  
7           **224.** The CIA put this detailed approval process in place because the CIA  
8 considered EITs serious and did not want them applied without approval of the  
9 “highest levels of the agency.” (*Id.*, Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 167:7-14.)

10           Undisputed.

11  
12           **225.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen understood that they were the only  
13 individuals authorized to administer EITs until around November-December  
14 2002. (Mitchell Decl. ¶ 10; Jessen Decl. ¶ 5.)

15           Undisputed.

16  
17           **226.** The CIA conducted training in “High-Value Target” interrogation  
18 techniques in late 2002. The training was designed, developed, and conducted by  
19 individuals other than Drs. Mitchell and Jessen from CTC, and Drs. Mitchell and  
20 Jessen played no role in the interrogation training. Individuals from JPRA were  
21 instructors at this training. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 66 at US Bates 002595-663;  
22 Exh. 67 at US Bates at 2667.)

23  
24           Undisputed.

1           **227.**       Although this approval process was in place starting in 2002, on  
2 January 31, 2003, CIA Director Tenet, upon the advice of the CIA’s then-General  
3 Counsel Scott Muller, sent formalized guidelines for interrogations of detainees  
4 held pursuant to the MON to all CIA black-sites (“Guidelines”). The CTC/LGL  
5 Department drafted these guidelines. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 51; Exh. L at US Bates  
6 001856; Exh. N at US Bates 001170-74; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at  
7 63:18-22, 81:4-19, 186:4-21; Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 170:17-171:9)  
8

9           Undisputed.  
10

11           **228.**       The Guidelines distinguished between “Standard Techniques” and  
12 “Enhanced Techniques.” Standard Techniques were determined by HQS and  
13 included isolation, sleep deprivation (up to 72 hours), reduced diet, loud music,  
14 and the use of diapers. Whenever feasible, Standard Techniques required  
15 advanced approval, and “required \_\_\_\_\_ in cable traffic.” (Rizzo Decl., Exh.  
16 N at US Bates 001171-72; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 189:6-24.)  
17

18           Undisputed.  
19

20           **229.**       “Enhanced Techniques” also were determined by HQS and included  
21 the attention grasp, walling, facial hold, facial slap, abdominal slap, cramped  
22 confinement, wall standing, stress positions, sleep deprivation (beyond 72 hours),  
23 use of diapers for prolonged periods, use of harmless insects, and the water board.  
24 “Enhanced Techniques” required advanced approval. They also could only be  
25 used “with appropriate medical and psychological participation[.]” And the  
26

1 participating medical personnel was selected by HQS. (Rizzo Decl., Exh. N at  
2 US Bates 001170-74; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 190:13-25, 191:1-21;  
3 Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 80:15-20.)  
4

5 Undisputed.

6  
7 **230.** The Guidelines were sent to all CIA locations, including COBALT,  
8 and all CIA personnel involved in interrogations or detentions was required to  
9 review and acknowledge them. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 56; Exh. L at US Bates 001856.)  
10

11 Undisputed.

12 **231.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen were not aware that the Guidelines were  
13 sent to COBALT in January 2003. (Mitchell Decl. ¶ 12; Jessen Decl. ¶ 8.)  
14

15 Undisputed.

16 **XV. PROCEDURE FOR APPLICATION OF EITS**  
17

18 **232.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen were under the direct operational  
19 supervision of the Chief and Deputy Chief of the CIA's Rendition, Detention and  
20 Interrogation Group ("RDI"), who determined how, when, where, for how long,  
21 and in what capacity, Drs. Mitchell and Jessen were deployed. (Tompkins Decl.,  
22 Exh. 31 at US Bates 001594.)  
23

24 Undisputed.  
25  
26



1           **233.**     The COB at each black-site was responsible for the overall  
2 management and supervisory duties of an interrogation team, including Drs.  
3 Mitchell and Jessen, and for the specific interrogation plan. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶  
4 77-78; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 33 at US Bates 001628.)  
5

6           Undisputed.  
7

8           **234.**     Drs. Mitchell and Jessen reported to the COB. All communications  
9 between the field and HQS flowed through the COB up the chain to the Chief of  
10 Station, then to CTC, and then to the Director of the CIA. (Tompkins Decl., Exh.  
11 2, Jessen Tr. at 151:12-23.)  
12

13           Undisputed.  
14

15           **235.**     As independent contractors, Drs. Mitchell and Jessen did not make  
16 decisions. The CIA hires independent contractors who are subject matter experts.  
17 Drs. Mitchell and Jessen gave the CIA knowledge that it did not possess and  
18 made recommendations, but the ultimate decision makers were always the CIA  
19 staff and CTC leadership.

20           Q: Were they – did you tell them that they were not, that they were  
21 not the ones to decide who the enhanced interrogation techniques  
22 would be used on?   A: They were contractors, independent  
23 contractors. Everybody knows that independent contractors don't  
24 make decisions, that the staff people are the ones making decisions.  
25  
26

1 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 126:6-17, 160:15-19; Tompkins  
2 Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 248:21-23, 253:22-257:19.)  
3

4 Undisputed.

5  
6 **236.** Rodriguez testified that Drs. Mitchell and Jessen acted under the  
7 direction of the CIA. (*Id.*, Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 181:19-25, 250:5-19; Exh. 33  
8 at US Bates 001628.)

9 Undisputed.

10  
11 **237.** More specifically, Drs. Mitchell's and Jessen's responsibilities  
12 included only the following:

- 13  
14 a. Conduct psychological interrogation assessment of a detainee and  
15 report the findings of the assessment to HQS;  
16 b. Assist the interrogation team in developing an interrogation plan  
17 based upon the PIA;  
18 c. Monitor the psychological progress of the detainee during the  
19 interrogation process;  
20 d. Assist the team interrogation with planning the transition of a  
21 detainee towards debriefing;  
22 e. Act as a member of the interrogation team providing  
23 psychological advice to the interrogators and the team leader; and  
24 f. Act as an active member of the interrogation team with "hands-on"  
25 the detainee during the interrogation process.  
26

1 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 30 at US Bates 001592.)  
2

3 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #237, the record shows that Defendants' role  
4 was far broader: "Drs. Mitchell and Jessen played a significant and formative role  
5 in the development of CTC's detention and interrogation program." ECF No.  
6 183-9 (U.S. Bates #001629). Defendants were involved in training other  
7 interrogators in how to use their methods. Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.)  
8 67:11-17. Defendants were also involved in developing and refining the program  
9 at various times, including personally advising and recommending specific  
10 coercion methods to CIA Director George Tenet Secretary of State Rice. Watt  
11 Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022637 ("Less than a week later  
12 after CTC had decided to move ahead with efforts to incorporate SERE  
13 interrogation techniques into the CIA's interrogation program, Jose asked me to  
14 accompany him to go see CIA Direct, George Tenet."); ECF No. 183-11 (U.S.  
15 Bates #001175-77) (memorializing June 6, 2007 meeting between Defendants,  
16 Rizzo and Secretary of State Rice concerning the interrogation program and  
17 Defendants' sleep deprivation method).  
18

19  
20 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs' response misrepresents the record.  
21 Plaintiffs admit that in 2002, the CIA conducted training that was designed,  
22 developed, and conducted by individuals from CTC other than Drs. Mitchell and  
23 Jessen, and that Drs. Mitchell and Jessen played no role in the interrogation  
24 training. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶ 226. Also, Dr. Mitchell testified that he was not  
25 involved in training or mentoring until later, after 2005. ECF 191, Paszaman  
26

1 Decl. Exh. 2, Mitchell Dep. 343:6-344:11. Defendants further object to Dr.  
2 Mitchell's meeting with Director Tenet as "refining the program" when EITs had  
3 not yet been approved or used and object to the use of Defendants' 2007 meeting  
4 with Secretary Rice as irrelevant to the resolution of the issues presented in  
5 Defendants' Motion (Fed. R. Evid. 401, 402) because as of August 2004,  
6 Plaintiffs were not in CIA custody. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶¶ 273, 277-78, 324.  
7

8 **238.** Interrogation plans, or changes to an interrogation plan, were  
9 approved by the COB and then approved by all of his or her superiors. (Id., Exh.  
10 2, Jessen Tr. at 151:12-23; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 246:2-12  
11 (stating the CIA "were the ones that provided [Drs. Mitchell and Jessen] the plan.  
12 We were the ones that told them, look, we can use these interrogation techniques  
13 on these [specific] individuals"); Tompkins Decl., Exh. 73 at MJ000022623.)  
14

15 Undisputed.  
16

17 **239.** "Prior to an interrogation team using EITs, the Site Manager, in  
18 coordination with the interrogation team, formulate[d] an interrogation plan,  
19 submit[ed] the plan to HQS for approval by the [Director], and approval authority  
20 must be submitted to the Site prior to any methods being used. A detailed  
21 interrogation after action report [was] submitted at the conclusion of each  
22 interrogation session." (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 34 at US Bates 001635.)  
23

24 Undisputed.  
25  
26

1           **240.** Interrogation decisions were made by the “interrogation team,”  
2 which itself was required to “consult closely with CTC/LGL as to the specific  
3 means and methods envisioned” to “ensur[e] the fullest possible acquisition of  
4 critical intelligence and the full legal protection of our officers.” (Tompkins  
5 Decl., Exh. 55 at US Bates 002171.)  
6

7           Undisputed.  
8

9           **241.** The interrogation process entailed an ongoing “discussion,” with  
10 CIA cables refining the proposed interrogation plan and “request[ing] HQS  
11 concurrence.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 50 at US Bates 002018; Tompkins Decl.,  
12 Exh. 40 at US Bates 001770-72, Tompkins Decl., Exh. 51 at US Bates 002019;  
13 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 248:14-17.)  
14

15           Undisputed.

16           **242.** The CIA maintained control over whether any EIT was used upon an  
17 HVD, including Zubaydah, and under what circumstances. Indeed, CTC was  
18 “[c]learly ... in charge of the operation,” and was also “providing the legal  
19 oversight.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 30 at US Bates 001593; Exh. 31 at US Bates  
20 001594; Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 181:4-13; Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 192:23-25,  
21 193:1-17; Exh. 69, Exhibit 20 to the Mitchell Tr.; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 78; Exh. Q  
22 at US Bates 001891; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 34 at US Bates 001635-36.)  
23

24           Contrary to Defendants’ fact #242, the CIA recognized that the  
25 interrogation process was “fluid” (U.S. Bates 001644) and that interrogators had  
26

1 “discretion on the type and frequency” of the methods used on detainees. ECF  
2 No. 177-21 (U.S. Bates #002357).  
3

4 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs do not contest that Defendants accurately  
5 quoted ECF 175-17, Rodriguez Decl., Exh. Q at 001891. Plaintiffs also  
6 misrepresent the record. ECF 177-39, Tompkins Decl. Exh. 79, US Bates 001644  
7 discusses Zubaydah’s upcoming interrogation and states that “the COB will be  
8 responsible for all aspect of [REDACTED] and equipped to make immediate  
9 decisions in response to the fluid nature of the interrogations.” This does not  
10 conflict with the CIA maintaining control over the use of EITs on HVDs and  
11 Zubaydah. Furthermore Plaintiffs admit that the CIA had control of Defendants:  
12 the CIA asked Defendants to apply the EITs and Defendants’ actions were  
13 controlled by the CIA. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 114, 178-81. Specifically, Plaintiffs  
14 admit that after days of using EITs on Zubaydah, Defendants recommended they  
15 stop using EITs on Zubaydah, but the CIA ordered Defendants to continue.  
16 Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶¶ 190-207.  
17

18 **243.** The purpose of the EITs was to get the detainee to cooperate and  
19 talk. They were applied starting with the least intrusive, and throughout the  
20 interrogation, the detainee was constantly asked if they would cooperate.  
21 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 122:14-123:16, 124:1-11, 126:10-14.)  
22

23 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #243, Defendants contemporaneously stated  
24 that the purpose of their methods was “to instill fear and despair” in order to  
25 obtain information. ECF No. 182-8 (U.S. Bates #001110).  
26

1           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs do not create an issue of fact where they  
2 admit that the July 2002 Memo stated the “[t]he aim of using these techniques is  
3 to dislocate the subject’s expectations concerning how he is apt to be treated and  
4 instill fear and despair. *The intent is to elicit compliance by motivating him to*  
5 *provide the required information,* while avoiding permanent physical harm or  
6 profound and pervasive personality change.” Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 128 (emphasis  
7 added).  
8

9           **244.** During the HVD interrogations, the CIA required a medical doctor  
10 be present in the room when any EITs were being used to make sure that no harm  
11 came to the detainee and that if there was a medical emergency, there would be  
12 someone that could treat it. (*Id.*, Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 170:6-16.)  
13

14           Defendants’ Fact #244 is incorrect and misleading without the clarification  
15 that there is no evidence that a medical doctor had any way of discerning, while  
16 Defendants’ methods were being used, whether any long-term mental harm, such  
17 as post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), might result from the infliction of  
18 Defendants’ methods. Watt Decl., Exh. X (Morgan Dep.) 26:5-22 (PTSD only  
19 diagnosable 30-day after a Criterion-A traumatic event).  
20

21           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not contradict Defendants’  
22 asserted fact or create an issue of fact—specifically that a medical doctor had to  
23 be present in the room when EITs were being used. Plaintiffs’ response is also  
24 misleading. The cited testimony from Dr. Charles A. Morgan does not discuss  
25 whether a medical doctor had any way of discerning if Defendants’ methods  
26

1 might result in PTSD. Rather, Dr. Morgan was merely describing “another set of  
 2 symptoms” called “hyper arousal” that may also indicate the presence PTSD. Dr.  
 3 Morgan testified that “a physician will assess those kinds of symptoms and then  
 4 assess whether those symptoms have been around for a sufficient period of time,  
 5 at least 30 days.” Even after that time has passed, there still has to be “some  
 6 assessment of whether or not those symptoms have made a significant impact on  
 7 the person’s life ... to have a diagnosis” of PTSD. ECF 195-23, Watt Decl.,  
 8 Exh. X (Morgan Dep.) 26:5-22.

10 **XVI. MVD/LVD PROGRAM IS DEVELOPED SEPARATELY**

11  
 12 **245.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen were initially contracted for Zubaydah’s  
 13 interrogation. Only after Zubaydah’s interrogation did they learn that the CIA  
 14 had interrogation efforts at other locations. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr.  
 15 at 138:1-11, 139:14-22; Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 180:1-2.)  
 16

17 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #245, during Abu Zubaydah’s interrogation  
 18 Defendants advocated for their methods to be used as a “template” for other  
 19 interrogations. ECF No. 182-13 (U.S. Bates #002023) (“The aggressive phase []  
 20 should be used as a template for future interrogation of high value captives.”)  
 21 From the outset, Defendant Mitchell agreed to “help put together an interrogation  
 22 program using EITs.”; Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at  
 23 MJ00022631 (Defendant Mitchell: “A day or so later Rodriguez asked me if I  
 24 would help put together an interrogation program using EITs. I told him I would .  
 25  
 26



1 . . .”); Watt Decl., Exh. A (Rodriguez Tr.) 53:19-21 (“Q. So you agree that Dr.  
2 Mitchell was the architect of the CIA interrogation program? A. Yes.”).  
3

4 **Defendants’ Reply.** As fully explained in Defendants’ Reply SUF ¶ 208,  
5 Plaintiffs’ statement that Defendants advocated for their methods to be used as a  
6 “template” is not supported by the record. Similarly, the sources cited by  
7 Plaintiffs all discuss a “program” in the context of interrogating only Zubaydah.  
8 Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 130. And Plaintiffs’ response does not create a factual  
9 dispute as to when Defendants learned that the CIA had interrogation efforts at  
10 other locations.  
11

12 **246.** In fact, they did not find out that interrogations were going on at  
13 other locations until they arrived at those locations. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at  
14 267:21-268:6; 269:12-13; 270:2-4; Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 204:3-10; Rodriguez  
15 Decl. ¶¶ 95-96.)  
16

17 Defendants’ Fact #246 is misleading to the extent it implies that  
18 Defendants were unaware that other interrogations were part of the CIA program,  
19 even if they were unaware of specific other locations. *See*, January 2003  
20 interrogation Guidelines sent by the Director of the CIA governed interrogations  
21 of all CIA prisoners and were and directed to “all agency personnel who are  
22 engaged in these activities.” ECF No. 182-32 (U.S. Bates #001170-71). During  
23 Abu Zubaydah’s torture, Defendants urged that it be used as a template, and  
24 immediately afterwards consulted on expansion of the program. ECF No. 182-13  
25 (U.S. Bates #002023).  
26

1           **Defendants’ Reply.** As fully explained in Defendants’ Reply SUF ¶ 208,  
 2 Plaintiffs’ statement that Defendants advocated for their methods to be used as a  
 3 “template” is not supported by the record. Additionally, Plaintiffs’ citation to the  
 4 undisputed content of the January 2003 Guidelines does not support an inference  
 5 that Defendants knew other interrogations were occurring. Plaintiffs admit that  
 6 Defendants were not at all involved with the creation or circulation of those  
 7 Guidelines. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 227. And, Plaintiffs admit that Defendants were  
 8 not aware that the Guidelines were sent to COBALT in January 2003. Defs.’  
 9 Reply SUF ¶ 231. Furthermore, Plaintiffs do not identify when Defendants—  
 10 independent contractors—became aware of the January 2003 Guidelines.  
 11

12           **247.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen were not involved in developing any  
 13 interrogation program used at other locations and they did not provide  
 14 suggestions for any such program. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at  
 15 267:21-268:6; Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 203:20-204:10; Rodriguez Decl. ¶¶ 95-96.)  
 16

17           Defendants’ Fact #247 is misleading to the extent it suggests that there  
 18 were separate interrogation programs used at different CIA black-site locations.  
 19 There was no separate program apart from the methods that Defendants had  
 20 initially recommended for Abu Zubaydah and which were later standardized  
 21 throughout the CIA program. Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.) 101:20–102:15;  
 22 ECF No. 182-32 (U.S. Bates #001170–72); Watt Decl., Exh. D (Rizzo Dep.)  
 23 64:8–23. The CIA Guidelines were sent to COBALT. ECF No. 182-32 (U.S.  
 24 Bates #001170–74); ECF No. 176-25 (OIG) at U.S. Bates# 001394 (“The Site  
 25  
 26

1 Manager [Cobalt] received a copy of the DCI's Interrogation Guidelines in  
2 January 2003 and certified that he had read them."); ECF No. 183-9 (U.S. Bates  
3 #001629) ("Drs. Mitchell and Jessen played a significant and formative role in the  
4 development of CTC's detention and interrogation program").  
5

6 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs' response is not supported by the record.  
7 Plaintiffs admit that the interrogation methods used at COBALT were different  
8 from the EITs proposed by Defendants. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶ 265. Furthermore,  
9 the interrogation techniques used on Plaintiffs—some of which occurred after the  
10 January 2003 Guidelines—were different from the EITs proposed by Defendants.  
11 ECF 192, Defs.' Resp. to Pls.' SUMF ¶¶ 92-94, 97-98, 114-19. And, Plaintiffs  
12 admit that Defendants were not aware that the Guidelines were sent to COBALT  
13 in January 2003. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶ 231. Furthermore, Plaintiffs do not identify  
14 when Defendants—independent contractors—became aware of the January 2003  
15 Guidelines.  
16

17 **248.** The interrogation program was compartmentalized and Drs. Mitchell  
18 and Jessen did not have access to information outside their assignments. They  
19 did not know what the CIA was doing elsewhere or to whom the CIA was doing  
20 it. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 200:10-24, 267:21-268:6, 278:1-7.)  
21

22 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #248, Defendants were sent the same  
23 standardized guidelines that were sent to all interrogators at all CIA prisons.  
24 Those guidelines made clear that Defendants' program had been standardized  
25 throughout CIA prisons. *See* ECF No. 182-32 (U.S. Bates #001170-74)  
26

1 (addressing “the conduct of interrogations of persons who are detained” using  
2 Defendants’ methods, with no mention of different programs). Defendants were  
3 involved in training other interrogators in using their methods, Watt Decl., Exh.  
4 D (Rizzo Decl.) 67:11–17. Defendants were also involved in developing and  
5 refining the program at various times, including personally advising on and  
6 recommending their coercive methods to CIA Director George Tenet and  
7 Secretary of State Rice. Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at  
8 MJ00022637 (“Less than a week later after CTC had decided to move ahead with  
9 efforts to incorporate SERE interrogation techniques into the CIA’s interrogation  
10 program, Jose asked me to accompany him to go see CIA Direct, George  
11 Tenet.”); ECF No. 183-11 (U.S. Bates #001175-77) (memorializing June 6, 2007  
12 meeting between Defendants, Rizzo and Secretary of State Rice).  
13  
14

15 The record also specifically refutes the second sentence of Defendants’  
16 Fact #248. For example, Defendant Jessen was sent to COBALT on an  
17 assignment to evaluate a different detainee (who he describes as a “medium value  
18 detainee”), when he came in contact with Mr. Rahman. Watt Decl., Exh. F  
19 (Jessen Dep.) 200:19-24 (“[A]nd in fact, they did use that term because the  
20 individual they had sent me there to talk to, not Gul Rahman, but another person,  
21 they – when I got there, they identified him as a MVD.”). Around the same time,  
22 Defendant Mitchell also participated in Mr. Rahman’s interrogation at COBALT.  
23 See Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) MJ00022683-84.  
24

25 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not germane to the fact  
26

1 asserted: that Defendants did not have access to information outside their  
2 assignments. The January 2003 Guidelines do not establish that Defendants  
3 knew what was occurring at black-sites where they were not present or did not  
4 know existed, especially when Plaintiffs admit that Defendants were not at all  
5 involved with the creation or circulation of those Guidelines. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶  
6 227. Similarly, Dr. Jessen's presence at COBALT for an assignment in  
7 November 2002 does not establish, or support an inference, that he later received  
8 any information about what occurred at COBALT or other CIA detention  
9 facilities when Defendants were not present, as Plaintiff admit he never returned  
10 to COBALT. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶ 287, 312. Furthermore, Plaintiffs do not  
11 identify when Defendants—independent contractors—became aware of the  
12 January 2003 Guidelines.  
13

14  
15 Defendants were also not involved in training while Plaintiffs were in CIA  
16 custody or involved in “refining the program” as explained in Defendants' Reply  
17 to ¶ 237.

18  
19 **249.** A medium-value detainee (“MVD”) is defined as an enemy of the  
20 U.S.: someone involved in war against the U. S. but who may not have the level  
21 of intelligence that represents an immediate threat to our country. (*Id.*, Exh. 3,  
22 Rodriguez Tr. at 145:14-21, 145:5-9.)

23 Undisputed.  
24  
25  
26

1           **250.**       A low-value detainee (“LVD”) is also defined as an enemy of the U.  
2 S., but is a lesser combatant, a facilitator person who is not as dangerous as a  
3 MVD. (*Id.*, Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 145:25-146:4, 145:5-9.)  
4

5           Undisputed.

6           **251.**       The CIA started classifying detainees as HVD, MVD, and LVD after  
7 Zubaydah—the first HVD—was captured. (*Id.*, Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 146:15-  
8 23.)  
9

10          Undisputed.

11           **252.**       A detainee was categorized upon capture. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3,  
12 Rodriguez Tr. at 164:6-15.)  
13

14           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #252, detainees’ categorizations could  
15 change after capture and also after interrogation. For example, a  
16 contemporaneous CIA report states that:  
17

18           Several medium value detainees have been detained and interrogated  
19 at COBALT. For example . . . Ammar al-Baluchi. . . . Although  
20 these individuals were not planners, they had access to information  
21 of particular interest, and the Agency used interrogation techniques  
22 at COBALT to seek to obtain this information.”  
23

24           ECF 176-25 (OIG) at U.S. Bates #001392-93 (Re-processed: Apr.  
25 11, 2017).  
26

1 Defendant Jessen was “involved in Ammar al-Baluchi’s enhanced  
2 interrogations.” After “[t]he rough stuff was over,” Defendant  
3 Mitchell “help[ed] debriefers elicit his cooperation.” Watt Decl.,  
4 Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022811. Years later,  
5 Defendant Mitchell wrote that al-Baluchi was a “high value  
6 detainee.” Id. at MJ00022822.  
7

8 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not dispute the fact  
9 that detainees were categorized upon capture.  
10

## 11 **XVII. COBALT**

12 **253.** CTC approved the funding to establish a detention facility known as  
13 COBALT in June 2002. COBALT was not designed to house HVDs. (Rodriguez  
14 Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001275; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 85:16-  
15 22.)  
16

17 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #253, a contemporaneous CIA report states  
18 that “COBALT functions as a detention, debriefing, and interrogation facility for  
19 high and medium value targets.” ECF No. 176-25 (OIG) at U.S Bates #001343  
20 (Re-processed: April 11, 2017) U.S. Bates 001343. COBALT was also described  
21 as “designed to hold 12 high-profile detainees, with the capacity of holding up to  
22 20. The Station viewed the proposed facility as a way to maximize its efforts to  
23 exploit priority targets for intelligence and imminent threat information.” Id. At  
24 U.S Bates #001387.  
25  
26

1           **254.**       COBALT was not in the United States. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 25 at  
2 US Bates 001372.)  
3

4           Undisputed.

5           **255.**       CIA Staff Officer (also known as the COB) was sent to COBALT in  
6 approximately August 2002, about one month before it was operational.  
7 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 22 at US Bates 001113, 001116, 001123; Rodriguez  
8 Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001276; Jessen Decl. ¶ 7.)  
9

10          Undisputed.

11           **256.**       COBALT's COB was responsible for the final construction details of  
12 COBALT. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 22 at US Bates 001123.)  
13

14          Undisputed.

15           **257.**       The COB also was the COBALT "site manager" responsible for  
16 detainee affairs, including coordinating interrogations and renditions at COBALT  
17 and devising the operational procedures for COBALT. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 22  
18 at US Bates 001123-24.)  
19

20          Undisputed.

21           **258.**       When detainees arrived at COBALT, it was the COB's responsibility  
22 to interrogate them. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001289, 001282.)  
23

24          Undisputed.



1           **259.** Before his deployment, the COB had been briefed on the CIA's  
2 prohibition against torture, being vigilant to ensure there is no torture, and the fact  
3 that it was permissible to use certain tactics in debriefing that cannot injure,  
4 threaten with death, or induce lasting physical damage to the detainees.  
5 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001283.)  
6

7           Undisputed.  
8

9           **260.** Yet, COB had no formal instruction relating to interrogations until  
10 April 2003, although he had spent four days as a trainee during SERE training.  
11 The SERE training provided the COB with some understanding as to how  
12 prisoners would react to various handling, treatment, and interrogation methods.  
13 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001282; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 22 at US  
14 Bates 001114.)  
15

16           Undisputed, with the clarification that in January 2003, the COB at  
17 COBALT acknowledged that he had received and read the Interrogation  
18 Guidelines, which contained Defendants' methods. ECF No. 176-25 (OIG) at  
19 U.S. Bates #001394 ("The Site Manager [COBALT] received a copy of the DCI's  
20 Interrogation Guidelines in January 2003 and certified that he had read them.")  
21

22           **261.** From Mid-2002 through November 2002, COBALT's guidance on  
23 what could be done during interrogations was based entirely on a cable drafted by  
24 a CTC officer in July 2002 while interrogating a particularly obstinate detainee.  
25 That officer proposed the use of darkness, sleep deprivation, solitary confinement,  
26

1 and noise. CIA HQS approved that proposal because no permanent harm would  
2 result from any of the proposed measures. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 25 at US Bates  
3 001391; Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001284-85.)  
4

5 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #261, Defendant Jessen himself offered  
6 guidance on and proposed the use of Defendants' methods at COBALT. While at  
7 COBALT, Defendant Jessen personally requested permission to apply "the  
8 following [moderate value target] interrogation pressures . . . as deemed  
9 appropriate by [Jessen], . . . isolation, sleep deprivation, sensory deprivation  
10 (sound masking), facial slap, body slap, attention grasp, and stress positions" to a  
11 prisoner held there. Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S. Bates #001287). In addition,  
12 Plaintiffs object to Defendants' Fact #261 to the extent that Defendants claim the  
13 CIA accurately determined that "no permanent harm would result from any of the  
14 proposed measures." No evidence supports the accuracy of any such  
15 determination.  
16

17 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs' response does not contradict Defendants'  
18 asserted fact or create an issue of fact. Plaintiffs admit that Dr. Jessen did not  
19 arrive at COBALT until November 2002 and thus Dr. Jessen's actions at  
20 COBALT have no bearing on how interrogations were conducted at COBALT  
21 before his arrival.  
22

23 **262.** The COB decided that the detainees in COBALT would remain in  
24 darkness because there was only one light switch for all the lights in the cell area.  
25 "Faced with the choice to keep them on all the time or off all the time, he chose  
26

1 the latter.” (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 19 at US Bates 001082; Exh. 22 at US Bates  
2 001126.)  
3

4 Undisputed.

5  
6 **263.** The COB also decided to play loud music at COBALT. When he  
7 arrived at COBALT, the COB determined that detainees could be heard from  
8 adjoining cells, so noise masking was necessary. The COB purchased the stereo.  
9 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 19 at US Bates 001082-83; Exh. 22 at US Bates 001114,  
10 001126.)

11 Undisputed.

12  
13 **264.** The individuals managing COBALT, including the COB, reported to  
14 the CIA every other day or when issues arose. Someone from Station  
15 management visited COBALT about once a month. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at  
16 US Bates 001283.)

17  
18 Undisputed.

19  
20 **265.** The interrogation methods used at COBALT were different than the  
21 EITs:

22 a. When detainees first arrived at COBALT, the COB  
23 suggested and participated in a “mock execution” in an  
24 attempt to shake up the detainees. The COB also discharged a  
25 firearm while an officer lay on the floor and chicken blood  
26

1 was splattered on the wall. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US  
2 Bates 001324-25.)  
3

4 b. A technique referred to as “water dousing” was utilized  
5 in which the detainee is laid down on a plastic sheet or towel  
6 and water is poured on the detainee from a container while the  
7 interrogator questions the detainee. Water is applied so as not  
8 to enter the nose or mouth and interrogators were not  
9 supposed to cover the detainee’s face with a cloth. Water  
10 dousing was proposed by someone other than Drs. Mitchell  
11 and Jessen in March 2003. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 70 at  
12 MJ00008347.)  
13

14 Contrary to Defendants’ assertion in Fact #265 that the methods used at  
15 COBALT were “different than the EITs,” the record establishes that the methods  
16 initially included both “EITs” and other methods. At COBALT, in January 2003,  
17 the CIA included all of Defendants’ methods in the Interrogation Guidelines.  
18 ECF No. 182-32 (U.S. Bates #001170-74); ECF No. 176-25 (OIG) at U.S. Bates  
19 #001394. CIA records confirm that interrogators subjected Plaintiffs to  
20 Defendants’ methods at COBALT. ECF No. 183-2 (U.S. Bates #001567 (Salim),  
21 001577 (Gul Rahman), 001580 (Ben Soud)).  
22

23 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not supported by the record.  
24 The interrogation techniques used on Plaintiffs were different from the EITs  
25 proposed by Defendants. ECF 192, Defs.’ Resp. to Pls.’ SUMF ¶¶ 92-94, 97-98,  
26

1 114-19.

2  
3 **XVIII. SULEIMAN ABDULLAH SALIM**

4  
5 **266.** In or around 1994, Suleiman Abdullah Salim (“Salim”) traveled to a  
6 training camp in Afghanistan that was operated by an organization known as  
7 Harkati Hansar, which the U.S. government considered a terrorist training camp.  
8 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 5, Deposition of Suleiman Abdullah Salim (“Salim Tr.”)  
9 at 114:3-4, 114:19-20, 116:3-24 120:10-11; Exh. 26 at US Bates 1534.)

10  
11 Plaintiffs object to Defendants’ Fact #266 on the grounds of relevance,  
12 undue prejudice, hearsay (US Bates #1534 paraphrases “custodial debriefing  
13 sessions”), and as information elicited under torture (US Bates #1534 contains  
14 information elicited during a period in which Mr. Salim was repeatedly tortured).  
15 Watt Decl., Exh. Z (Salim Tr.) 154:5 – 159:1, 163:15 – 165:13, 165:21 - 168:12,  
16 170:24 – 171:10; ECF No. 183-3 (U.S Bates #1609).

17  
18 Without waiving those objections, Plaintiffs object that Defendants’ Fact  
19 #266 is misleading without clarification: Mr. Salim testified that he was present in  
20 Harkati Ansar camp “between 1993 or 1994,” as a result of a misapprehension.  
21 At the time, Mr. Salim had a severe drug problem, and had been lead to believe  
22 that he could attend a mosque in Pakistan where he would receive education and  
23 assistance through prayer to help him stop using drugs. When Mr. Salim arrived  
24 in Pakistan, he was told that he would have to travel to Afghanistan instead.  
25 Once at the camp, Mr. Salim received one-day of “training” in firing a rifle. He  
26

1 refused to participate in any further training, but had to remain in the camp until  
2 he was provided with a ticket home. Watt Decl., Exh. Z (Salim Tr.) at 24:13-17,  
3 43:7-10, 114:21 - 115:23, 118:23 - 119:1, 125:17 - 126:5, 126:15 - 128:14,  
4 139:20 - 141:1.

5  
6 **267.** Salim was at the Harkati Hansar camp with Fahid Mohamed Ally  
7 Msalam. Msalam was considered by the U.S. government to be a 1998 East  
8 African embassy bombing fugitive. (*Id.*, Exh. 5, Salim Tr. at 120:10-11, 142:24-  
9 143; Exh. 26 at US Bates 1534-1535.)

10  
11 Plaintiffs object to Defendants' Fact #267 on the grounds of relevance,  
12 undue prejudice, hearsay (US Bates 1534-35 paraphrases "custodial debriefing  
13 sessions") and as information elicited under torture (US Bates 1534 contains  
14 information elicited during a period in which Mr. Salim was repeatedly  
15 tortured (Watt Decl., Exh. Z (Salim Tr.) 154:5 - 159:1, 163:15 - 165:13, 165:21  
16 - 168:12, 170:24 - 171:10; ECF No. 183-3 (U.S Bates #1609)).

17  
18 Without waiving those objections, Plaintiffs further object that Defendants'  
19 Fact #266 is misleading without clarification: Mr. Salim knew Mr. Msalam as  
20 "Fahid Mohamed" and was not aware of Mr. Mohamed's purported affiliation  
21 with any al Qaeda activities. Mr. Salim did not travel to the camp in Afghanistan  
22 with Mr. Mohamed; Mr. Mohamed was already there when Mr. Salim arrived.  
23 Mr. Salim only saw Mr. Mohamed on a few occasions while he was at the camp.  
24 They spoke only about Mr. Salim's desire to return home. (Salim Tr. 43:7-10,  
25 41:9-11, 128:6-14, 140:15 - 142:3.)

1           **268.**       In 2003, Salim was arrested in Mogadishu, Somalia. He was taken  
2 to COBALT shortly after his arrest. Salim was detained at COBALT for  
3 approximately two months. (*Id.*, Exh. 5, Salim Tr. at 65:10-16; 93:19-94:10;  
4 95:22-96:1.)  
5

6           Undisputed.

7  
8           **269.**       At COBALT, Salim was interrogated by CIA agents. Salim alleges  
9 that CIA agents beat him in connection with the interrogation sessions, including  
10 punching and kicking. (*Id.*, Exh. 5, Salim Tr. at 153:5-9, 153:22, 154:5-8,  
11 158:22-24, 165:6-14.)  
12

13           Undisputed, with the clarification that CIA interrogators punched and  
14 kicked Mr. Salim as part of Defendants’ “walling” method. Watt Decl., Exh. Z  
15 (Salim Tr.) 158:22-159:1, 165:6-166:9. (“tying a cloth around my neck and,  
16 then, they were punching me on the wall.”); (“they tied a cloth on my neck and  
17 they were punching me[,]” (“they were putting me down and kicking me).  
18

19           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not supported by the record.  
20 Defendants’ proposal for “walling” does not include being punched or kicked.  
21 Rosenthal Decl. Exh. 8, US Bates 001109-1111.

22           **270.**       Salim asserts that he underwent the following interrogation  
23 techniques during his detention at COBALT: being put in a box; being stripped  
24 naked and having a light shined in his face; being put on the ground in a plastic  
25 bag while water was poured on him; having his rectal area knocked with a plastic  
26

1 water jug; being tied to a table and spun around; being placed in boxes—one  
2 vertically oriented and one horizontally oriented; being tied or handcuffed to a  
3 wall; being handcuffed while naked; receiving an injection that rendered him  
4 unconscious, and having a cloth tied around his neck being punched while against  
5 a wall, and being hung from a pipe. He was not water-boarded. (Tompkins  
6 Decl., Exh. 5, Salim Tr. at 157:15-159:1, 166:20-168:12, 170:24-171:10; Rizzo  
7 Decl., Exh. O at US Bates 001609.)  
8

9  
10 Undisputed, with the clarification that CIA records confirm Mr. Salim was  
11 subjected to the following of Defendants' methods: sleep deprivation, water  
12 dousing, cramped confinement, facial slap, attention grasp, belly slap, and  
13 walling. ECF No. 183-2 (U.S. Bates #001567). Mr. Salim was also subjected to  
14 interrogation techniques that approximated Defendants' waterboarding technique,  
15 ECF 181 (Salim Decl.) ¶¶ 10, 14, and their sleep deprivation method, Watt Decl.,  
16 Exh. Z (Salim Tr.) 166:20-24; Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 228:20–229:2;  
17 ECF No. 176-11 (OPR Report) at 126, 36 n.35.  
18

19 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs' response is not supported by the record.  
20 The interrogation techniques used on Salim differed from the EITs proposed by  
21 Defendants. ECF 192, Defs.' Resp. to Pls.' SUMF ¶¶ 92-94, 97-98. Also,  
22 Plaintiffs admit water dousing was not proposed by Defendants. Defs.' Reply  
23 SUF ¶ 265; ECF 191, Paszament Decl. Exh. 2, Mitchell Dep. 374:19-375:2. And  
24 there is no evidentiary support for Plaintiffs' assertion that "water dousing" was  
25 similar to the "water board." The July 2002 Memo describes the water board as  
26



1 follows: “individuals are bound securely to an inclined bench. Initially a cloth is  
2 placed over the subject’s forehead and eyes. As water is applied in a controlled  
3 manner, the cloth is slowly lowered until it also covers the mouth and nose. Once  
4 the cloth is saturated and completely covering the mouth and nose, subject would  
5 be exposed to 20 to 40 seconds of restricted airflow. Water is applied to keep the  
6 cloth saturated. After the 20 to 40 seconds of restricted airflow, the cloth is  
7 removed and the subject is allowed to breach unimpeded. After 3 or 4 full  
8 breaths, the procedure may be repeated. Water is usually applied from a canteen  
9 cup or small watering can with a spout.” Rosenthal Decl. Exh. 8, US Bates  
10 001110-11. “Water dousing” on the other hand, as described by Mr. Salim,  
11 involved laying a detainee on a plastic sheet and pouring gallons of icy water on  
12 the detainee while being subject to physical assault. ECF 192, Defs.’ Resp. to  
13 Pls.’ SUMF ¶ 97.

14  
15  
16 **271.** Documents produced by the CIA indicate that the interrogation  
17 techniques to which Salim was subjected included sleep deprivation, nudity,  
18 attention grasp, abdominal slap, facial slap, cramped confinement, water dousing,  
19 and walling. (Rizzo Decl., Exh. O at US Bates 001609.)

20  
21 Undisputed.

22 **272.** Salim does not know Defendants and was never in the same room as  
23 Defendants. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 5, Salim Tr. at 173:10-18; 241:12-242:7;  
24 Exh. 72, Salim Interrogatories, Rog. 1. )  
25  
26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **273.** In or around March 2004, Salim was transferred from CIA custody  
4 to DOD custody at Bagram Air Force Base in Afghanistan. This transfer was  
5 made at the CIA's request. The CIA would only have relinquished custody in this  
6 way for MVDs. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 5, Salim Tr. at 96:2 -97:3; Exh. 3,  
7 Rodriguez Tr. at 188:18-189:14; Exh. 27 at US Bates 001542-44.)  
8

9 Contrary to the third sentence of Fact #273, the CIA transferred numerous  
10 "high value detainees" from its own custody to military custody. Watt Decl.,  
11 Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022862. XIX. MOHAMED AHMED  
12 BEN SOUD.

13  
14 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. The document  
15 cited by Plaintiffs indicates that on September 6, 2006, President Bush announced  
16 that all the existing CIA detainees had been moved into military custody at  
17 GTMO. ECF 182-5, Ladin Decl., Exh. E (Mitchell Manuscript) at MJ00022862.  
18 This does not support the inference that in March 2004 HVDs were being  
19 transferred to DOD custody at Bagram Air Force Base as Salim was transferred.  
20

21 **XIX. MOHAMED AHMED BEN SOUD**

22 **274.** Mohamed Ahmed Ben Soud ("Ben Soud") was part of the Libyan  
23 Islamic Fighting Group ("LIFG"). (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 6, Deposition of  
24 Mohamed Ahmed Ben Soud ("Soud Tr.") at 22:17-22, 24:8-23, 43:5-12.)  
25  
26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **275.** Through his dealings with LIFG, Soud had meetings with Abu Faraj  
4 al-Libi, who Ben Soud knew was a member of Al-Qa'ida. (Tompkins Decl., Exh.  
5 6, Soud Tr. at 100:20-103:8.)

6  
7 Plaintiffs object to Defendants' Fact #275 on the grounds of relevance and  
8 undue prejudice.

9  
10 Without waiving those objections, Plaintiffs further object that Defendants'  
11 Fact #275 is misleading without clarification: Mr. Ben Soud knew of Mr. al-Libi  
12 as a Libyan also in Afghanistan. They interacted on a small number of occasions  
13 when they met at a location known for socializing among Libyan nationals living  
14 abroad. On occasions when they spoke, Mr. Ben Soud specifically told Mr. al-  
15 Libi of Mr. Ben Soud's opposition to al Qaeda, which had a different mission  
16 from LIFG. Watt Decl., Exh. AA (Ben Soud Dep.) 102:5 – 104:18.

17  
18 **276.** After September 11, 2001, members of LIFG started cooperating  
19 with Al-Qa'ida. (*Id.*, Exh. 6, Soud Tr. at 116:19-117:13.)

20  
21 Plaintiffs object to Defendants' Fact #276 because it is misleading,  
22 irrelevant, and unduly prejudicial. Mr. Ben Soud testified that in 2002, he  
23 became aware that four members of LIFG began cooperating with al-Qaeda after  
24 September 11, 2001. Watt Decl., Exh. AA (Ben Soud Dep.) 116:19 – 117:23,  
25 118:23 – 119:3. The actions of these four individuals say nothing about Mr. Ben  
26 Soud.

1           **277.** Ben Soud was captured in Pakistan on April 3, 2003. (*Id.*, Exh. 6,  
2 Soud Tr. at 97:6-9, 122:9-124:4, 132:6-12, 134:15-135:13, 156:11-18.)  
3

4           Undisputed.

5           **278.** Ben Soud was transferred to CIA custody about two weeks after his  
6 capture and taken to COBALT, where he remained a little over one year. (*Id.*,  
7 Exh. 6, Soud Tr. at 161:21-162:16, 184:16-24.)  
8

9           Undisputed.

10           **279.** In the first weeks of his detention at COBALT, Ben Soud was kept  
11 in darkness, with loud music playing. He also claims to have undergone the  
12 following: being shackled to a chained ring in the wall, being thrown against a  
13 wall, being deprived of food, having ice water poured on him, being slammed and  
14 punched, having his jaw forcibly held, being forced to walk on his broken leg,  
15 and being hung by his hands. He was not water-boarded. (*Id.*, Exh. 6, Soud Tr.  
16 at 214:22-215:21.)  
17  
18

19           Undisputed, except that contrary to the last sentence of Defendants' Fact  
20 #279, Mr. Ben Soud was subjected to cramped confinement, as well as abuse that  
21 approximated Defendants' waterboarding method, ECF 180 (Ben Soud Decl.) ¶  
22 13. In addition, the hanging by the hands was part of Defendants' "sleep  
23 deprivation" method. OPR, U.S Bates 00643) ("As initially proposed, sleep  
24 deprivation was to be induced by shackling the subject in a standing position,  
25 with his feet chained to a ring in the floor and his arms attached to a bar at head  
26

1 level, with very little room for movement.”).

2  
3 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not supported by the record.  
4 There is no evidentiary support for Plaintiffs’ assertion that “water dousing” was  
5 similar to the “waterboard”. Plaintiffs admit water dousing was not proposed by  
6 Defendants. Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 265; ECF 191, Paszaman Decl. Exh. 2,  
7 Mitchell Dep. 374:19-375:2. And Defendants’ July 2002 Memo describes the  
8 water board as follows: “individuals are bound securely to an inclined bench.  
9 Initially a cloth is placed over the subject’s forehead and eyes. As water is  
10 applied in a controlled manner, the cloth is slowly lowered until it also covers the  
11 mouth and nose. Once the cloth is saturated and completely covering the mouth  
12 and nose, subject would be exposed to 20 to 40 seconds of restricted airflow.  
13 Water is applied to keep the cloth saturated. After the 20 to 40 seconds of  
14 restricted airflow, the cloth is removed and the subject is allowed to breach  
15 unimpeded. After 3 or 4 full breaths, the procedure may be repeated. Water is  
16 usually applied from a canteen cup or small watering can with a spout.”  
17 Rosenthal Decl. Exh. 8, US Bates 001110-11. “Water dousing” on the other  
18 hand, as described by Mr. Ben Soud, was when a detainee is laid down on a  
19 plastic sheet and buckets of cold water are poured on the detainee until he is  
20 partially submerged. ECF 192, Defs.’ Resp. to Pls.’ SUMF ¶ 117.  
21  
22

23 **280.** Document produced by the CIA state that the interrogation  
24 techniques to which Ben Soud experienced included sleep deprivation, nudity,  
25 dietary manipulation, facial hold, attention grasp, abdominal slap, facial slap,  
26

1 stress positions, cramped confinement, water dousing, and walling. (Rizzo Decl.,  
2 Exh. D at U.S. Bates 1609.)  
3

4 Undisputed.

5  
6 **281.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen did not interact with Ben Soud—in  
7 interrogations or otherwise—at COBALT. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 6, Soud Tr. at  
8 298:16-299:15; Exh. 72, Soud Interrogatory Answer 1.)

9 Undisputed.

10  
11 **282.** Ben Soud was released to Libyan officials on August 22, 2004. (*Id.*,  
12 Exh. 6, Soud Tr. at 97:6-9, 122:9-124:4.)

13 Undisputed.

14  
15 **XX. PLAINTIFF GUL RAHMAN'S CAPTURE AND**  
16 **INTERROGATION**  
17

18 **283.** Gul Rahman (“Rahman”) was a suspected Afghan extremist  
19 associated with the Hezbi Islami Gulbuddin organization and identified by CTC  
20 as being close with individuals who were members of Al-Qa’ida. Rahman was  
21 considered an Al Qa’ida facilitator and during his captivity admitted to fighting in  
22 the jihad. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001271, 001277, 001279;  
23 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 196:7-24; Exh. 17 at US Bates  
24 001076.)  
25  
26

1 Plaintiffs object to Defendants' Fact #283 on the grounds of relevance,  
2 undue prejudice, hearsay, and as information elicited under torture. For example,  
3 with regard to Rahman's alleged admission, set forth in Fact #283, the report  
4 Defendants cite in support of their purported fact, ECF 182-35 (U.S. Bates  
5 #001076) states that:  
6

7 Rahman spent the days since his last session with station officers in  
8 cold conditions with minimal food and sleep. Rahman appeared  
9 somewhat incoherent for portions of this session ... Rahman made  
10 several admissions and statements during the [] November session  
11 that are worthy of note. However, it must be taken into  
12 consideration that Rahman was somewhat confused due to fatigue  
13 and dehydration for portions of this interview.  
14

15 Further, contrary to Fact #283, Mr. ObaidUllah testified that Mr. Rahman  
16 had nothing to do with al Qa'ida and that the information that the CIA had on Mr.  
17 Rahman was so flawed the agency even had his home province wrong. Watt  
18 Decl., Exh. BB (ObaidUllah Dep.) at 118:4-122:18.  
19

20 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the testimony of Mr. Obaid  
21 Ullah, who conceded that he had no basis to know whether Rahman was  
22 associated with al-Qa'ida. Rosenthal Decl. Exh. 5, Ullah Dep. at 129:14-21 (A: I  
23 accept he was working. I can't accept that he was working with Al Qaeda. Q:  
24 But you have no idea, one way or the other, sitting her today, do you? . . . A: No,  
25 I don't."").  
26

1           **284.** Rahman was captured in Pakistan during an early morning raid in  
2 October 2002. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001271, 1277.)  
3

4           Undisputed.

5           **285.** A fellow-detainee where Rahman was originally detained identified  
6 Rahman. This precipitated Rahman’s transfer to COBALT so that “HVTI  
7 interrogators can quickly outline and implement an interrogation plan.” The CIA  
8 thought Rahman had a high level of information and Secretary of Defense Donald  
9 Rumsfeld asked for frequent updates. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates  
10 001278; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 205:1-7; Exh. 13 at US Bates  
11 001055.)  
12

13           Undisputed, with the clarification that Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S. Bates  
14 001278), which Defendants cite in support states that “Secretary of Defense  
15 Donald Rumsfeld had requested an update” with regard to Rahman, not  
16 “frequent” updates.  
17

18           **286.** Dr. Jessen arrived at COBALT in early November 2002 to conduct  
19 an evaluation of a specific detainee to determine if EITs should be considered.  
20 The specific detainee was not Rahman. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 22 US Bates  
21 001124; Exh. 12 at US Bates 001048; Exh. 4, Rizzo Tr. at 103:24-25, 104:1-5;  
22 Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001289.)  
23

24           Undisputed.  
25  
26



1           **287.** While Dr. Jessen was there, Rahman arrived at COBALT.  
2 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 18 at US Bates 001087.)  
3

4           Undisputed.

5           **288.** It was the COB's responsibility to monitor COBALT. Dr. Jessen  
6 was "not in charge." (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 184:16-185:2; Exh.  
7 18 at US Bates 001082 (CIA Staff Officer (also known as COB) states, "he was  
8 placed in charge of detainee affairs"); Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates  
9 001285.)  
10

11           Undisputed, except that Defendants' Fact #288 is misleading without the  
12 clarifications that Defendant Jessen was sent to COBALT to evaluate prisoners  
13 for the application of Defendants' methods. At COBALT, Defendant Jessen  
14 conducted such evaluations of prisoners, observed and participated in  
15 interrogations, made recommendations to COBALT staff regarding the use of  
16 specific methods and the running of the facility generally, and drew up  
17 interrogation plans for specific detainees, which he sent to CIA headquarters.  
18 The COBALT COB specifically asked Defendant Jessen for suggestions on the  
19 use of Defendants' methods; Defendant Jessen stated that he made such  
20 suggestions as "the guy with all the tricks." Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S Bates  
21 #001289); ECF No. 181-36 (U.S Bates #1051-52), ECF No. 181-24 (U.S Bates  
22 #1124).  
23  
24

25           **Defendants' Response:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. ECF No. 182-  
26

1 36, Ladin Decl., Exh. JJ at US Bates 001052 indicates that during an interview  
2 about his time at COBALT, Jessen referred to CIA Staff Officer as “the guy with  
3 all the tricks.” It does not indicate that Dr. Jessen was the “guy with all the  
4 tricks.” Nor is that description mentioned at all in the context of Dr. Jessen  
5 making suggestions on the use of EITs. *Id.* In fact the documents cited by  
6 Plaintiffs do not support their statement that the COB asked for suggestions on  
7 the use of EITs or that Dr. Jessen provided such suggestions. Rather, the  
8 documents indicate that Dr. Jessen indicated that COBALT needed to establish  
9 operational procedures regarding “how often [detainees] get water, the  
10 temperature of the facility, [and] how loud the noise will be.” ECF No. 182-36,  
11 Ladin Decl., Exh. JJ at US Bates 001052; ECF No. 182-34, Ladin Decl. at US  
12 Bates 001124. Finally, Defendants note that Plaintiffs erroneously cited to Mr.  
13 Salim’s declaration. ECF 181, Salim Decl.  
14  
15

16 **289.** COBALT’s COB asked Dr. Jessen to help assess how the COB  
17 could interrogate Rahman to get him to provide information. (Rodriguez Decl.,  
18 Exh. S at US Bates 001289; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 184:16-185:2,  
19 207:1-7, 209:17-23, 240:16-241:10.)  
20

21 Undisputed, with the clarification that Defendant Jessen’s consultation with  
22 the COBALT COB regarding Mr. Rahman began at the outset of Mr. Rahman’s  
23 detention there—Defendant Jessen stated that he may have been present to  
24 observe Rahman’s first interrogation session and consulted with the COB about  
25 “approaches” before and after. ECF No. 181-36 (U.S. Bates #001048).  
26

1           **290.** It was the COB’s responsibility to propose interrogation techniques  
2 to CTC for pre-approval. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001331.)  
3

4           Disputed to the extent that Defendants’ Fact #290 is misleading without the  
5 clarifications included in Plaintiffs’ responses to Defendants’ Fact #s 288, 289,  
6 and 291. In addition, it was Defendant Jessen who personally requested  
7 permission to apply “the following [moderate value target] interrogation pressures  
8 . . . as deemed appropriate by [Jessen], . . . Isolation, sleep deprivation, sensory  
9 deprivation (sound masking), facial slap, body slap, attention grasp, and stress  
10 positions” to a prisoner held there. Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S. Bates #001287).  
11 Moreover, with respect to Mr. Rahman, cable traffic in the record does not show  
12 Defendant Jessen or COB proposing any methods to CTC before they were both  
13 involved in using a range of Defendants’ methods on Mr. Rahman, including: the  
14 use of diapers, the “insult slap,” and Defendants’ sleep deprivation method—  
15 chaining a detainee to an overhead bar while nude or in a diaper. *Id.* at U.S. Bates  
16 001291. According to Defendant Jessen, Mr. Rahman was subjected to consistent  
17 sleep deprivation for days, “chained to the overhead bar in his cell,” to induce  
18 “sleep deprivation right from the beginning.” ECF No. 181-36 (U.S. Bates  
19 #001049, 001051).  
20

21           **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not germane to the stated fact,  
22 which is that “It was the COB’s responsibility to propose interrogation techniques  
23 to CTC for pre-approval”—not whether or not COB properly sought such pre-  
24 approval. Additionally, the absence of cables from the COB, or others at the  
25  
26

1 CIA, proposing interrogation techniques in the record cannot be used to infer that  
2 such cables did not exist. As per this Court's ruling, the United States produced  
3 only those cables that mentioned Plaintiffs and Drs. Mitchell or Jessen. ECF 31  
4 (16-mc-00036).  
5

6 **291.** Dr. Jessen observed the CIA interrogating Rahman twice and  
7 consulted about the interrogations. COBALT's COB told Dr. Jessen that the CIA  
8 wanted Dr. Jessen to assess whether EITs should be used on Rahman. (Tompkins  
9 Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 184:16-185:2, 207:1-7, 240:16-241:10; Exh. 12 at US  
10 Bates 001048.)  
11

12 Plaintiffs do not dispute that Defendant Jessen consulted about the  
13 interrogation of Mr. Rahman, or was asked to assess whether Defendants'  
14 methods should be used on Mr. Rahman, as clarified in Plaintiffs' Responses to  
15 Defendants' Fact #s 288, 289, 290. Plaintiffs dispute that the cited records  
16 support the contention that Defendant Jessen only observed the CIA interrogating  
17 Rahman twice. The document ECF No. 181-36, U.S. Bates 001048 states: "Jessen  
18 stated that he may have been there from the start of Rahman's interrogations, but  
19 he didn't begin interrogating until later because he was working with the other  
20 prisoners." Jessen admitted to personally interrogating Mr. Rahman between two  
21 and four times, and "[a] cable reported that Jessen was involved in six  
22 interrogation sessions with Rahman." Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S. Bates #001293).  
23

24 **292.** Dr. Jessen and the COB then interrogated Rahman over a 48-hour  
25 period, during which they assessed Rahman's resistance techniques, and  
26

1 concluded psychological and physiological pressures were unlikely to make  
2 Rahman divulge information. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001297-98;  
3 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 16 at US Bates 001072-74; Exh. 12 at US Bates 001049.)  
4

5 Undisputed, with the clarification that it was Defendant Jessen who  
6 assessed Mr. Rahman, and made recommendations as to how interrogations of  
7 Mr. Rahman should proceed. It was Defendant Jessen who concluded that the  
8 CIA should focus on “physical and psychological deprivation to wear him down.”  
9 ECF No. 181-36 (U.S Bates #001049). Defendant Jessen stated “Hitting him  
10 isn’t going to do any good. You have to wear him down physically and  
11 psychologically.” (Id.). Defendant Jessen authored a cable to CIA Headquarters  
12 from COBALT recommending that Mr. Rahman be subjected to continuing  
13 “environmental deprivations” and interrogations to last 18 out of 24 hours per  
14 day. Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S. Bates 001299).  
15

16 **293.** During one of the sessions, to assess Rahman’s resistance posture,  
17 Dr. Jessen used the least intrusive EIT, the facial slap, to see how Rahman would  
18 respond. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 211:7-13, 214:15-215:2; Exh. 12  
19 at US Bates 001049.)  
20

21 Undisputed.  
22

23 **294.** Dr. Jessen was authorized by COBALT’s COB to apply the facial  
24 slap because it was the only way Dr. Jessen could determine if Rahman would  
25  
26

1 respond to EITs. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 211:7-13, 212:10-11, 214:15-215:2;  
2 215:20-216:8.)  
3

4 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #294, the record evidence does not specify  
5 that COBALT's COB provided any authorization specifically for Jessen to use  
6 the facial slap, or that Jessen believed his authorization was limited to the facial  
7 slap of Mr. Rahman, as opposed to a general authorization to apply Defendants'  
8 methods. Defendant Jessen testified that other methods should also be used. ECF  
9 No. 181-36 (U.S. Bates #001051) ("someone like Rahman . . . if you want to see if  
10 it's going to work you're going to have to use a considerable amount controlled  
11 threat [sic], the inducement of psychological threat, not just physical pain. This is  
12 done by screaming and yelling, making threats, slapping, walling, and hard  
13 takedowns.").

14  
15 **Defendants' Reply:** Dr. Jessen's testimony indicates that he was  
16 authorized to apply the facial slap on Rahman. ECF 176-2, Tompkins Decl., Exh.  
17 2, (Jessen Tr.) at 214:15-215:2 ("I was asked by the CIA to assess him for their  
18 use. The only reasonable way to determine that would be to pick the least  
19 intrusive one, see how he responded"). Plaintiffs present no evidence that  
20 disputes this fact, as it is irrelevant whether other methods should also have been  
21 used.  
22

23 **295.** Dr. Jessen determined that Rahman was an excellent resister. He  
24 was strong, centered, and focused. (*Id.*, Jessen Tr. at 204:5-24.)  
25  
26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **296.** According to Dr. Jessen, the use of physical pressures on a man like  
4 Rahman would only irritate him or push him further away from cooperating. As  
5 such, Dr. Jessen recommended that EITs not be used on Rahman. (*Id.*, Exh. 2,  
6 Jessen Tr. at 205:1-7, 215:20-216:8, 242:18-22.)

7  
8 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #296, Defendant Jessen recommended  
9 "deprivations" which included Defendants' sleep deprivation method, and Mr.  
10 Rahman was chained by the arms to an overhead bar in his cell for this purpose.  
11 Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Tr.) at 242:23 – 243:6; ECF No. 181-36 (U.S. Bates  
12 #1051). Mr. Rahman was also subjected to Defendants' other methods and  
13 subjected to nudity and the use of diapers. Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S. Bates  
14 #1297); ECF No. 182-8 (U.S. Bates 1110-1111), ECF 175-9 (U.S. Bates 1658-  
15 59).

16  
17 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs' response is not germane to the stated fact,  
18 which relates to Dr. Jessen not recommending EITs be used on Rahman.  
19 Furthermore, nudity was not an interrogation technique that was included in the  
20 July 2002 Memo. ECF 182-8, Ladin Decl., Exh. H at US Bates 001110-111.

21  
22 **297.** Dr. Jessen recommended to COBALT's COB that he should  
23 continue to interrogate Rahman very frequently to keep him off balance and that  
24 he should continue with authorized deprivations. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at  
25 242:23-243:6.)

1 Undisputed, with the clarification that Defendant Jessen recommended that  
2 Mr. Rahman be interrogated 18 hours out of each day and that he be subjected to  
3 continuing “environmental deprivations.” Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S. Bates  
4 #001299). Defendant Jessen was aware that Rahman had been deprived of sleep  
5 and clothing. ECF No. 181-36 (U.S. Bates #001051). Defendant Jessen was  
6 aware that Rahman was cold, that COBALT was cold, and that the temperature  
7 was worse at night and when a detainee was rendered immobile. *Id.* at U.S. Bates  
8 001053.  
9

10 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs misrepresent the record. Dr. Jessen was  
11 aware COBALT was cold and that Rahman had, at times, been deprived of  
12 clothing. But, he did not state that the “temperature was worse” when “a detainee  
13 was rendered immobile.” Rather Dr. Jessen stated that “there were heaters  
14 present in the housing area when he was working on Rahman . . . [and] prior to  
15 [his] departure it froze at night a couple of times. The prison was always a little  
16 cool because it was dark. When you are not moving it is worse.” ECF 182-36,  
17 Ladin Decl., Exh. JJ at US Bates 001053. The documents cited by Plaintiffs also  
18 do not support the implication that cold was part of the “authorized deprivations”  
19 because Plaintiffs admit that Dr. Jessen asked guards to give Rahman a blanket.  
20 Defs.’ Reply SUF ¶ 304. Finally, Plaintiffs erroneously cite to ECF 181, which is  
21 Mr. Salim’s Declaration and does not support their statements.  
22  
23

24 **298.** COBALT’s COB relayed much of the information Dr. Jessen had  
25 told him to HQS in a cable. The COB wrote all such cables and Dr. Jessen did  
26



1 not review them prior to their issuance. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 16 at US Bates  
2 001072-74; Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 206:21-24, 233:6-12.)  
3

4 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #298, the COB did not author every cable  
5 sent from COBALT. Defendant Jessen authored at least one cable to CIA  
6 Headquarters from COBALT regarding Mr. Rahman and setting out a proposed  
7 interrogation plan for pre-approval. Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S. Bates #001299). In  
8 addition, *id.* at U.S. Bates 001288 states that a CIA staff officer at COBALT said  
9 that Defendant Jessen drafted all cables detailing Mr. Rahman's interrogation.  
10

11 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs' response is not supported by the record  
12 because Defendants were unable to draft cables during this time period. ECF  
13 176-2, Tompkins Decl. Exh. 2, Jessen Dep. 143:2-13.  
14

15 **299.** The cables to HQS also indicated that two unauthorized techniques  
16 had been used on Rahman: the cold shower and rough treatment (or hard  
17 takedown). (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 16 at US Bates 001072-74; Rodriguez Decl.,  
18 Exh. S at US Bates 001272.)  
19

20 Undisputed.

21 **300.** Dr. Jessen observed use of these techniques and advised COBALT's  
22 COB that he should not use unauthorized techniques—but Dr. Jessen had no  
23 power at that time to make the COB stop using those techniques. As soon as  
24 Jessen was able to raise the issue to CTC, he did. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2,  
25  
26

1 Jessen Tr. at 184:1-185:2; 193:10-14; 242:9-243:25; Exh. 12 at US Bates 001050-  
2 51; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 114.)  
3

4 Contrary to Defendants' Fact #300, Defendant Jessen in fact encouraged  
5 the use of unauthorized techniques (e.g., the hard takedown) on Mr. Rahman.  
6 Defendant Jessen stated that the hard takedown was the sort of "controlled threat"  
7 necessary to apply to a "tough" detainee to determine what interrogation  
8 techniques might yield compliance. ECF No. 181-36 (U.S. Bates #001051).  
9 Defendant Jessen provided advice to COBALT personnel on how to make the  
10 technique more effective, suggesting that "after something like this is done,  
11 interrogators should speak to the prisoner to 'give them something to think  
12 about.'" ECF No. 181-24 (U.S. Bates #001133).  
13

14 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs have not created a factual issue. Whether  
15 Dr. Jessen provided advice about interrogation techniques does not dispute that  
16 Dr. Jessen advised COBALT's COB that he should not use unauthorized  
17 techniques, or whether Dr. Jessen had the authority to stop COB from using  
18 unauthorized techniques, or raised the use of unauthorized techniques to CTC.  
19 Also, Plaintiffs again erroneously cite only to Mr. Salim's declaration, which  
20 does not support their response. ECF 181, Salim Decl.  
21

22 **301.** COBALT's COB used the hard takedown often in interrogations at  
23 COBALT as "part of the atmospherics." (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates  
24 001308.)  
25  
26

1 Undisputed, with the clarification that the cited record, states that the hard  
2 takedown was performed for “shock and psychological impact” and that  
3 Defendant Jessen considered it a useful way to make a detainee “uncomfortable  
4 and experience a lack of control.”  
5

6 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs provide no citations to the record to  
7 support their response and thus should be disregarded. Local Rule 56.1(b).  
8

9 **302.** COBALT’s COB ordered the hard takedown on Rahman so that  
10 Rahman would think he was being brought to a different cell. (*Id.*)

11 Undisputed.  
12

13 **303.** Dr. Jessen specifically told COBALT’s COB that he did not use the  
14 hard takedown and that even if it was effective at dislocating Rahman’s  
15 expectations, for that to be useful, Rahman would have to be interviewed after it  
16 was implemented instead of being placed back in his cell alone, which is what  
17 COBALT’s COB did with Rahman. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at  
18 197:12-198:7, 217:17-218:9; Exh. 12 at US Bates 001050-51.)  
19

20 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #303, Defendant Jessen did not discourage  
21 the use of the hard takedown method, but instead stated he saw “value” in it “in  
22 order to make Rahman uncomfortable and experience a lack of control.” Watt  
23 Decl., Ex. S at U.S. Bates #1308. The record does not indicate that Defendant  
24 Jessen said that a prisoner should then be “interviewed,” but shows that  
25 Defendant Jessen advised COBALT staff to speak with Mr. Rahman after using  
26

1 the hard takedown on him, to “give him something to think about.” ECF No.  
2 181-24 (U.S. Bates #001133).

3  
4 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response does not dispute the fact that Dr.  
5 Jessen specifically told COBALT’s COB that he did not use the hard takedown.  
6 176-12, Tompkins Decl. Exh. 12 at US Bates 001051.

7  
8 **304.** Dr. Jessen also did not participate in Rahman’s cold showers, which  
9 were ordered by COBALT’s COB. Moreover, on one instance, Dr. Jessen asked  
10 the guards to give Rahman a blanket after a cold-shower. (Tompkins Decl., Exh.  
11 12 at US Bates 001050-51; Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 212:4-14; Exh. 22 at US Bates  
12 001132; Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001305.)

13  
14 Contrary to the first sentence in Defendants’ Fact #304, the record citations  
15 do not support that the COBALT COB ordered Mr. Rahman’s cold shower. The  
16 record shows that Defendant Jessen observed Mr. Rahman’s cold shower and did  
17 not intervene, despite knowing that the cold shower method had not been  
18 authorized. Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S Bates #1305); ECF No. 176-11 (US Bates  
19 #001132); Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 243:10-12.

20  
21 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not supported by the record.  
22 Plaintiffs cite to ECF 195-19, Watt Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001305, which  
23 states, “CIA Staff Officer asked Rahman his identity, and when he did not  
24 respond with his true name, Rahman was placed back under the cold water by the  
25 guards at CIA Staff Officer’s direction”—and thus shows that the cold shower  
26

1 was ordered by COBALT's COB. Furthermore, none of the documents cited by  
2 Plaintiffs indicate that Dr. Jessen participated in the cold shower, rather, they all  
3 show that Dr. Jessen knew the cold shower occurred and asked the guards to give  
4 Rahman a blanket after it. *Id.*; ECF No. 176-11, Tompkins Decl., Exh. 11 at US  
5 Bates 001132; ECF 195-6. Dr. Jessen's testimony also establishes that he "knew  
6 that [the COB] had used cold showers; I told him he shouldn't do that." ECF  
7 195-6, Watt Decl., Exh. F (Jessen Dep.) 243:10-12. Plaintiffs have cited nothing  
8 that disputes Defendants' stated facts.  
9

10 **305.** Dr. Mitchell arrived at COBALT with another HVD while in route  
11 to a different black-site for another operation. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 15 at US  
12 Bates 001067; Exh. 28 at US Bates 001548; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 105.)  
13

14 Undisputed.  
15

16 **306.** After COBALT's COB reported on the status of Rahman's  
17 interrogations, HQS asked Drs. Mitchell or Jessen to "administer a mental health  
18 status exam and provide an assessment on interrogation measures required to  
19 render [Rahman] compliant" before they departed COBALT. (Tompkins Decl.,  
20 Exh. 15 at US Bates 001066.)  
21

22 Undisputed.  
23

24 **307.** HQS directed Drs. Mitchell or Jessen to "send your evaluation to  
25 HQS where determination of courses of action will be made." (*Id.*, Exh. 15 at US  
26 Bates 001067.)

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **308.** Dr. Mitchell did not interrogate Rahman or observe the application  
4 of any EITs on Rahman, although Dr. Mitchell did observe one custodial  
5 debriefing of Rahman. (*Id.*, Exh. 1, Mitchell Tr. at 318:21-319:14.)

6  
7 Contrary to Defendants' Fact # 308, Defendant Mitchell himself stated he  
8 observed an interrogation, not a custodial debriefing. Watt Decl., Exh. S (U.S.  
9 Bates #001290). This characterization was reinforced by others at COBALT. *Id.*  
10 at U.S. Bates #001293 ("The only other person \_\_\_ remembered being present  
11 during one of Rahman's interrogations was Mitchell.").

12  
13 **309.** Dr. Jessen conducted the HQS-requested mental status examination  
14 and recommended a continued interrogation plan for Rahman. The result of the  
15 examination was sent to HQS in a cable that stated:

16 Because of his remarkable physical and psychological resilience and  
17 determination to persist in his effective resistance posture employing  
18 enhanced measures is not the first or best option to yield positive  
19 interrogation results. In fact, with such individuals, increasing  
20 physical pressures often bolsters their resistance. The most effective  
21 interrogation plan for Gul Rahman is to continue the environmental  
22 deprivations he is experiencing and institute a concentrated  
23 interrogation exposure regimen. This regimen would ideally consist  
24 of repeated and seemingly constant interrogations (18 coordinated  
25  
26

1 out of 24 hours per day). These interrogation sessions should be  
2 coordinated and present with same set of key subject areas. . . . It  
3 will be important to manage the deprivations so as to allow the  
4 subject adequate rest and nourishment so he remains coherent and  
5 capable of providing accurate information. The station physician  
6 should collaborate with the interrogation team to achieve this  
7 optimum balance.  
8

9 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. R at US Bates 001057-58; Exh. S at US  
10 Bates 001299.)  
11

12 Undisputed, with the clarification that ECF No. 175-18, U.S. Bates 001057  
13 also states:  
14

15 Interrogators should have the flexibility and insight to deviate with  
16 the subject when he begins to move in a desired direction. It will be  
17 the consistent and persistent application of deprivations (sleep loss  
18 and fatigue) and seemingly constant interrogations which will be  
19 most effective in wearing downb [sic] this subject's resistance.  
20

21 **310.** Others at the CIA concurred with Dr. Jessen's assessment.  
22 (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 44 at US Bates 001865-70.)  
23

24 Undisputed.  
25  
26

1           **311.** After Jessen conducted Rahman’s mental status examination of  
2 Rahman, Drs. Mitchell and Jessen departed COBALT. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 28  
3 at US Bates 001548; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 116.)  
4

5           Undisputed.

6  
7           **312.** Neither Drs. Mitchell nor Jessen ever returned to COBALT.  
8 (Tompkins Decl., Exh, 1, Mitchell Tr. at 319:18-22; Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 201:14-  
9 21.)

10           Undisputed.

11  
12           **313.** At the time of their departure, Rahman had been detained for 10  
13 days. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001307.)

14           Undisputed.

15  
16           **314.** Before departing, both Drs. Mitchell and Jessen tried to secure  
17 medical attention for Rahman. They each asked for a doctor to examine Rahman  
18 multiple times, but their request was refused. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr.  
19 at 213:23-214:10, 236:22-237:1; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 106.)  
20

21           Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #314, COBALT’s Physician’s Assistant told  
22 CIA Inspector General Investigators that “no one ever requested that he examine  
23 Rahman, his hands, or any other detainee.” Watt Decl., Exh. X (U.S. Bates  
24 #001290). The record shows that after leaving COBALT, Defendant “Jessen said  
25 the atmosphere of the facility was excellent for the type of prisoners kept there –  
26



1 ‘nasty, but safe’” and that “he did not see any ‘hiccups’ in security or prisoner  
2 safety.” ECF No. 182-34 (U.S. Bates #001124).

3  
4 **Defendants’ Reply:** Plaintiffs’ response is not germane to the asserted  
5 fact, which is whether Defendants tried to secure medical attention for Rahman—  
6 not whether or not the Physician’s Assistant was specifically asked to examine  
7 Rahman. Additionally, Plaintiffs erroneously cite the Watt Decl., Exh. X, which  
8 does not contain US Bates 001290.

9  
10 **315.** Additionally, the physician’s assistant at COBALT did not attend to  
11 Rahman in the same manner and with the same standard of care as other  
12 detainees. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001274-75, 001332.)

13  
14 Undisputed.

15 **316.** During his time at COBALT, Dr. Jessen did not deny Rahman  
16 clothing. But he did witness the COB use clothing to try to manipulate and  
17 motivate Rahman. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 212:4-14; Exh. 12 at  
18 US Bates 001050.)

19  
20 Contrary to Defendants’ Fact #316, Defendant Jessen admitted that  
21 “Rahman would have lost his clothes and diaper at our direction,” referring to  
22 himself and Mr. Rahman’s other interrogators, and added that “The guards were  
23 not doing things on their own.” ECF No. 181-36 (U.S. Bates #001052).

1           **317.**       On two occasions, Dr. Jessen requested additional clothing for  
2 Rahman because he was cold. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 218:13-19.)  
3

4           Plaintiffs do not dispute that Defendant Jessen testified to this fact.  
5

6           **318.**       Before departing, Dr. Jessen also told COBALT’s COB that he  
7 needed to establish written operational procedures for COBALT regarding how  
8 often detainees get water, the temperature of the facility, and how loud the noise  
9 will be. (*Id.*, Exh. 12 at US Bates 001052.)

10           Undisputed.  
11

12           **319.**       Dr. Jessen also told COBALT’s COB he was concerned Rahman  
13 was cold and shivering, could be “hypothermic,” and told the guards to get him  
14 blankets and insulation. (*Id.*, Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 195:11-197:11.)  
15

16           Undisputed.  
17

18           **320.**       After leaving COBALT, Dr. Jessen advised the most senior person  
19 in the CTC about his concerns with COBALT and Rahman. (Tompkins Decl.,  
20 Exh. 2, Jessen Tr. at 193:10-14; Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 114.)

21           Undisputed that this was the deposition testimony of Defendant Jessen.  
22 Plaintiffs object to Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 114 as hearsay, as it suggests the basis of  
23 Mr. Rodriguez’ knowledge is the statements of others (“It is also my  
24 understanding that. . .”).  
25  
26

1           **321.**        Besides this brief time at COBALT, Dr. Jessen or Dr. Mitchell never  
2 interacted with any other MVDs, including Plaintiffs. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 2,  
3 Jessen Tr. at 201:14-21; Mitchell Decl. ¶ 11.)  
4

5            Contrary to Defendants' Fact #321, there is no evidence that Plaintiffs were  
6 classified as MVDs, and the evidence cited in Fact #321 says nothing about  
7 Plaintiffs' status. In addition, Defendant Jessen also used "enhanced  
8 interrogation techniques" and "rough stuff" on another CIA detainee who was  
9 contemporaneously classified as a "medium value detainee." ECF No. 176-25  
10 (U.S. Bates #001392-001393); Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at  
11 MJ00022811. Defendant Jessen admitted that "his duties at CIA have involved  
12 the interrogation of high and medium value terrorist targets." ECF No. 181-36  
13 (U.S. Bates #001047-001048).  
14

15            **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs' response is not supported by the record.  
16 Mr. Salim and Ben Soud were MVDs. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶¶ 170, 210 (Rodriguez  
17 testified "these individuals were not high value targets"); ECF No. 175,  
18 Rodriguez Decl. at ¶ 93. Additionally, the other MVD referenced in the  
19 documents cited by Plaintiffs was Ammar al-Balucchi. ECF No. 176-25,  
20 Tompkins Decl. at US Bates 001392-001393 ("Ammar al-Baluchi, w[as] detained  
21 at COBALT"); ECF 195-3, Watt Decl., Exh. C (Mitchell Manuscript) at  
22 MJ00022811 (explaining Dr. Jessen was more involved with al-Baluchi's  
23 interrogation). The CIA specifically sent Dr. Jessen to COBALT in November  
24 2002 to interrogate al-Balucchi. Rosenthal Decl. Exh. 1, Jessen Dep. 229:15-24.  
25  
26

1 Thus, Plaintiffs have not disputed the fact that besides Defendants' brief time at  
2 COBALT, they did not have any further  
3  
4 interaction with MVDs. And Plaintiffs admit that Mr. Salim and Ben Soud never  
5 interacted with Defendants. Defs.' Reply SUF ¶¶ 268, 272, 277-78, 281.

6  
7 **XXI. GUL RAHMAN'S DEATH**

8 **322.** Several days after Drs. Mitchell and Jessen left COBALT, Rahman  
9 allegedly threatened the guards and threw his food and waste bucket at the  
10 guards. As a result, COBALT's COB approved or directed the guards to shackle  
11 Rahman's hands and feet and connect the shackles with a short-chain. This  
12 position forced Rahman to sit bare-bottomed on the concrete floor of his cell.  
13 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001273, 001299, 001315, 001331;  
14 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 14 at US Bates 001062-63.)

15  
16 Undisputed.

17  
18 **323.** The temperature in COBALT at the time was near freezing.  
19 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001274.)

20  
21 Undisputed.

22 **324.** On a late November morning, Rahman was found dead in his cell.  
23 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001299; Tompkins Decl., Exh. 14 at US  
24 Bates 001062.)

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **325.** At the time, Rahman was wearing only a sweatshirt, sitting bare-  
4 bottomed on the concrete floor of his cell. (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates  
5 001273, 001299-1300.)

6 Undisputed.

7  
8 **326.** After Rahman's death, the CIA's Office of the Inspector General  
9 ("OIG") conducted an investigation into the cause of Rahman's death. (Rizzo  
10 Decl. ¶ 72; Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001271, 001320.)

11 Undisputed.

12  
13 **327.** The OIG conducted interviews and the pathologist performed an  
14 autopsy of Rahman, which indicated that his death was caused by hypothermia.  
15 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001273, 001323.)

16 Undisputed.

17  
18 **328.** The OIG concluded that HQS would not have approved several of  
19 the interrogation techniques employed by COBALT's COB, including cold  
20 showers, cold conditions, hard takedowns, and the short chain position.  
21 (Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001331.)

22 Undisputed.

1           **329.**       Rodriguez, head of CTC, never authorized EITs to be used on  
2 Rahman. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 172:14-22.)  
3

4           Undisputed.

5           **330.**       The OIG investigation concluded that Rahman died of hypothermia  
6 because COBALT's COB ordered Rahman to be short chained such that he was  
7 compelled to sit on the concrete floor of his cell clothed in only a sweatshirt.  
8 (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 73; Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001267-1334 at ¶ 173.)  
9

10          Undisputed.

11           **331.**       The OIG investigation further found that an individual other than  
12 Drs. Mitchell or Jessen was responsible for not providing adequate supervision of  
13 COBALT's COB and the activities at COBALT. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 74; Rodriguez  
14 Decl., Exh. S at US Bates 001267-1334 at ¶ 180.)  
15

16          Undisputed.

17           **332.**       The DOJ was apprised of the circumstances surrounding Rahman's  
18 death. And, in 2005, the DOJ declined to prosecute anyone in connection with  
19 Rahman's death. Then, in 2012, after a year-long special criminal investigation  
20 into Rahman's death was conducted by Assistant United States Attorney John  
21 Durham, the DOJ again declined to prosecute anyone in connection with  
22 Rahman's death. (Rizzo Decl. ¶ 75; Rodriguez Decl., Exh. S at US Bates  
23 001273-74.)  
24  
25  
26

1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **XXII. RENDITION**

4  
5 **333.** Drs. Mitchell and Jessen were not asked to provide any  
6 recommendations relating to the capture or rendition of any CIA detainee,  
7 including Zubaydah, nor did they. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 82.)

8 Undisputed.

9  
10 **334.** Likewise, Drs. Mitchell and Jessen did not participate in the capture  
11 or rendition of any CIA detainee—including Plaintiffs. (Rodriguez Decl. ¶ 83;  
12 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 3, Rodriguez Tr. at 214:8-11.)

13 Undisputed.

14  
15 **335.** The CIA’s capture and rendition program methodology was based on  
16 detainee handling procedures used by the U.S. military and the U.S. Marshals  
17 Service. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 34 at US Bates 001633.)

18 Undisputed.

19  
20 **XXIII. MITCHELL, JESSEN & ASSOCIATES**

21  
22 **336.** In March of 2005, Drs. Mitchell and Jessen formed *Mitchell, Jessen*  
23 *& Associates* (“MJA”) to provide “qualified interrogators, detainee security  
24 officers for CIA detention sites, and curriculum development and training  
25 services for the RDI program.” From 2005 through 2009, MJA was paid  
26

1 approximately \$72 million. (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 76 at US Bates 001906;  
2 Tompkins Decl., Exh. 77 at US Bates 001908-10.)  
3

4 Undisputed except that contrary to the second sentence of Defendants' Fact  
5 # 336, Mitchell, Jessen, and Associates received \$81 million in taxpayer money,  
6 as Defendants admitted. ECF No. 77 (Defs.' Amended Answer) ¶ 68; Watt Decl.,  
7 Exh. M (CIA Response) at 49.  
8

9 **Defendants' Reply:** The CIA Response is inadmissible hearsay (Fed. R.  
10 Evid. 802).

11 **337.** Dr. Mitchell's profit percentage from MJA was in the "small single  
12 digits." (Tompkins Decl., Exh. 73 at MJ00022930.)  
13

14 Undisputed.

15 **XXIV. FACTS RELATED TO INTERNATIONAL LAW**  
16

17 **338.** The U.S. is engaged in a "non-international armed conflict" with Al-  
18 Qaida, and it is that conflict in which the Defendants' alleged conduct occurred.  
19 (Declaration of Professor Julian G. Ku ("Ku Decl."), Exh. 2 at p. 5.)  
20

21 Plaintiffs dispute Defendants' Fact # 338 as irrelevant and overly broad,  
22 but do not dispute that the U.S. was engaged in a non-international armed conflict  
23 in Afghanistan at the time of Defendants' alleged conduct.

24 **339.** Common Article 3 to the Geneva Conventions of August 12, 1949  
25 applies to non-international armed conflicts. (Ku Decl., Exh. 2 at p. 5.)  
26



1 Undisputed.

2  
3 **340.** A majority of nation states have not enacted laws prohibiting human  
4 experimentation in non-international armed conflicts. (Ku Decl., Exh. 3 at p. 7.)

5  
6 Defendants' Fact # 340 is misleading to the extent it suggests that states  
7 must enact specific laws prohibiting human experimentation in non-international  
8 armed conflicts for the prohibition to be an international law norm. A majority of  
9 states have ratified the four Geneva Conventions. Article 3 common to all four  
10 Conventions is part of customary international law, and, prohibits human  
11 experimentation in non-international armed conflicts. Heller Decl., Exh. B at pp.  
12 7-9.

13  
14 **Defendants' Reply:** Plaintiffs mischaracterize the language of Common  
15 Article 3. Moreover, any international law norm prohibiting human  
16 experimentation is limited, at most, to a prohibition against "biological  
17 experiments" and does not apply more generally to any or all other forms of  
18 human experimentation.

19  
20 **XXV. RELEVANT PROCEDURAL HISTORY.**

21 **341.** On April 22, 2016, the Court held oral argument on Defendants'  
22 Motion to Dismiss, ECF No. 27, in Spokane, Washington.

23  
24 Undisputed.



**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that on the 26th day of June, 2017, I electronically filed the foregoing document with the Clerk of Court using the CM/ECF system which will send notification of such filing to the following:

<p>Emily Chiang  <a href="mailto:echiang@aclu-wa.org">echiang@aclu-wa.org</a>          ACLU of Washington Foundation          901 Fifth Ave, Suite 630          Seattle, WA 98164</p>	<p>Paul Hoffman  <a href="mailto:hoffpaul@aol.com">hoffpaul@aol.com</a>          Schonbrun Seplow Harris &amp; Hoffman, LLP          723 Ocean Front Walk, Suite 100          Venice, CA 90291</p>
<p>Andrew I. Warden  <a href="mailto:Andrew.Warden@usdoj.gov">Andrew.Warden@usdoj.gov</a>          Senior Trial Counsel          Timothy A. Johnson  <a href="mailto:Timothy.Johnson4@usdoj.gov">Timothy.Johnson4@usdoj.gov</a>          Trial Attorney          United States Department of Justice          Civil Division, Federal Programs Branch          20 Massachusetts Ave NW          Washington, DC 20530</p>	<p>Steven M. Watt, admitted <i>pro hac vice</i>  <a href="mailto:swatt@aclu.org">swatt@aclu.org</a>          Dror Ladin, admitted <i>pro hac vice</i>  <a href="mailto:dladin@aclu.org">dladin@aclu.org</a>          Hina Shamsi, admitted <i>pro hac vice</i>  <a href="mailto:hshamsi@aclu.org">hshamsi@aclu.org</a>          ACLU Foundation          125 Broad Street, 18th Floor          New York, NY 10007</p>
<p>Avram D. Frey, admitted <i>pro hac vice</i>  <a href="mailto:afrey@gibbonslaw.com">afrey@gibbonslaw.com</a>          Daniel J. McGrady, admitted <i>pro hac vice</i>  <a href="mailto:dmcgrady@gibbonslaw.com">dmcgrady@gibbonslaw.com</a>          Kate E. Janukowicz, admitted <i>pro hac vice</i>  <a href="mailto:kjanukowicz@gibbonslaw.com">kjanukowicz@gibbonslaw.com</a>          Lawrence S. Lustberg, admitted <i>pro hac vice</i>  <a href="mailto:llustberg@gibbonslaw.com">llustberg@gibbonslaw.com</a>          Gibbons PC          One Gateway Center          Newark, NJ 07102</p>	<p>Anthony DiCaprio, admitted <i>pro hac vice</i>  <a href="mailto:ad@humanrightslawyers.com">ad@humanrightslawyers.com</a>          Law Office of Anthony DiCaprio          64 Purchase Street          Rye, NY 10580</p>

By           s/ Shane Kangas            
Shane Kangas  
[skangas@bpmlaw.com](mailto:skangas@bpmlaw.com)  
Betts, Patterson & Mines, P.S.

DEFENDANTS' STATEMENT OF  
UNDISPUTED FACTS

Betts  
Patterson  
Mines  
**One Convention Place**  
Suite 1400  
701 Pike Street  
Seattle, Washington 98101-3927  
(206) 292-9988